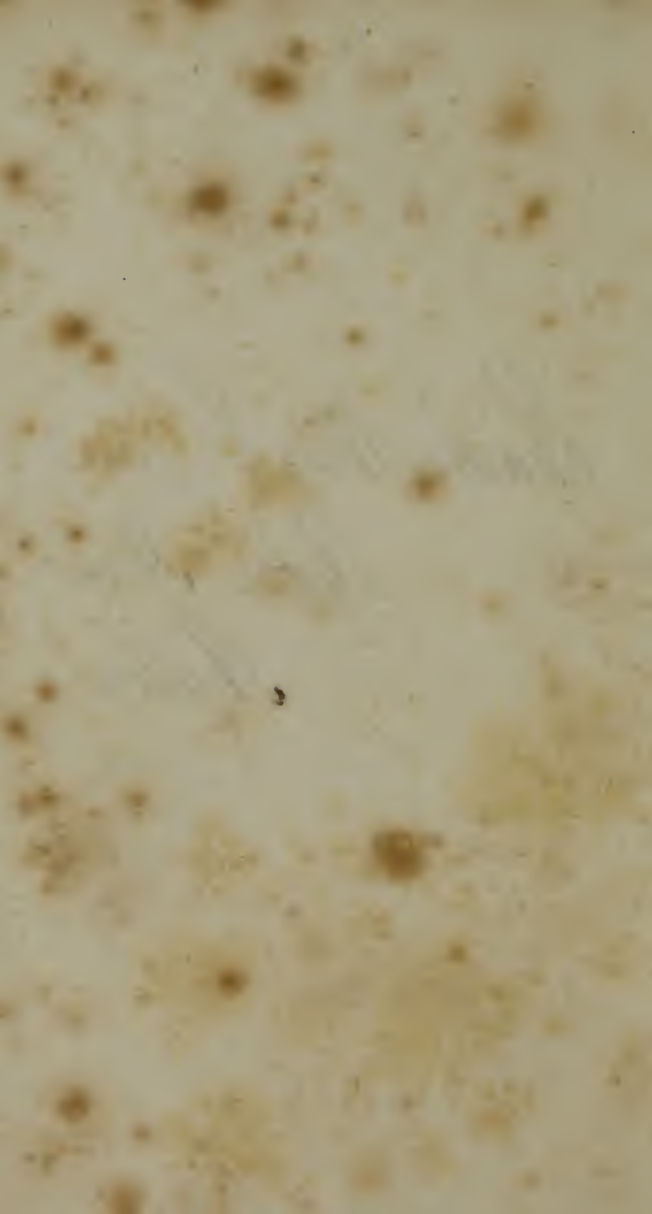




Charles Meigh Jun^r,
Grove House,
Shelton







THE
NEW TESTAMENT

OF OUR
LORD AND SAVIOUR
JESUS CHRIST,

TRANSLATED OUT OF

The Original Greek :

AND WITH THE
FORMER TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY COMPARED
AND REVISED,

BY HIS MAJESTY'S SPECIAL COMMAND.

~~~~~  
APPOINTED TO BE READ IN CHURCHES.  
~~~~~

OXFORD:
PRINTED AT THE CLARENDON PRESS,
BY SAMUEL COLLINGWOOD AND CO.
PRINTERS TO THE UNIVERSITY;

And sold by E. GARDNER, at the Oxford Bible Warehouse, Paternoster Row,
and by G. B. WHITTAKER, Ave-Maria Lane, London;
By H. MOZLEY and Son, Derby; and by T. WILSON and Sons, York.

Minion 12mo.

1828.

Cum Privilegio.

THE TESTAMENT

THE TESTAMENT

THE TESTAMENT

THE TESTAMENT

THE TESTAMENT

THE TESTAMENT

THE TESTAMENT

THE TESTAMENT

THE TESTAMENT

THE TESTAMENT

The Gospel according to S. MATTHEW.

1 THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren; and Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram; and Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon; and Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse; and Jesse begat David the king;

And David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been* the wife of Urias; and Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa; and Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias; and Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias; and Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias; and Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon:

And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel; and Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor; and Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud; and Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ. So all the generations from Abraham to David *are* fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon *are* fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ *are* fourteen generations.

Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost. Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily. But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is ^a conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name ^b JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins. Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and ^c they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife: and knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS.

a Gr. begotten.

b That is, Saviour, Heb.

c Or, his name shall be called.

Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judæa in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him. When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born. And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judæa: for thus it is written by the prophet, And thou Bethlehem, *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall ^drule my people Israel. Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also. When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ^epresented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh. And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt: and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.

Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life. And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judæa in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of

23 Galilee : and he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth : that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

3 IN those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the
2 wilderness of Judæa, and saying, Repent ye : for the king-
3 dom of heaven is at hand. For this is he that was spoken
of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in
the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his
4 paths straight. And the same John had his raiment of cam-
el's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins ; and his
5 meat was locusts and wild honey. Then went out to him
Jerusalem, and all Judæa, and all the region round about
6 Jordan, and were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their
7 sins. But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sad-
ducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation
of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to
8, 9 come ? Bring forth therefore fruits ^fmeet for repentance : and
think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to
our father : for I say unto you, that God is able of these
10 stones to raise up children unto Abraham. And now also
the ax is laid unto the root of the trees : therefore every tree
which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast
11 into the fire. I indeed baptize you with water unto repent-
ance : but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose
shoes I am not worthy to bear : he shall baptize you with the
12 Holy Ghost, and *with* fire : whose fan *is* in his hand, and
he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into
the garner ; but he will burn up the chaff with unquench-
able fire.

13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to
14 be baptized of him. But John forbad him, saying, I have
15 need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me ? And
Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now : for
thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suf-
16 fered him. And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up
straightway out of the water : and, lo, the heavens were
opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending
17 like a dove, and lighting upon him : and lo a voice from
heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well
pleased.

4 Then was Jesus led up of the spirit into the wilderness to
2 be tempted of the devil. And when he had fasted forty days
3 and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred. And when
thē tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God,
4 command that these stones be made bread. But he answered
and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone,
5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth
6 him on a pinnacle of the temple, and saith unto him, If thou
be the Son of God, cast thyself down : for it is written, He
shall give his angels charge concerning thee : and in *their*
hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash
7 thy foot against a stone. Jesus said unto him, It is written
8 again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. Again, the
devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and

sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; and saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, 9 if thou wilt fall down and worship me. Then saith Jesus 10 unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came 11 and ministered unto him.

NOW when Jesus had heard that John was ⁸ cast into prison, he departed into Galilee; and leaving Nazareth, he came 12 and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, The 13 land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles; the people 14 which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up. From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: 15 for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. 17

And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. And he saith unto 18 them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. And 19 they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him. And going 20 on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. And they 21 immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him. 22

And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people. And his fame went throughout all Syria: and 23 they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them. And there followed him 24 great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judæa, and from beyond Jordan. 25

And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: 5 and when he was set, his disciples came unto him: and he 2 opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for their's is the kingdom 3 of heaven. Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be 4 comforted. Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the 5 earth. Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after 6 righteousness: for they shall be filled. Blessed *are* the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. Blessed *are* the pure in 7 heart: for they shall see God. Blessed *are* the peacemakers: 8 for they shall be called the children of God. Blessed *are* 9 they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for their's is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed *are* ye, when *men* shall 10 revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you ^h falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding 11 glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you. 12

13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his
savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good
for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot
14 of men. Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set
15 on an hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle,
and put it under ⁱa bushel, but on a candlestick; and it
16 giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light
so shine before men, that they may see your good works,
and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the pro-
18 phets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily
I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one
tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.
19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least command-
ments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in
the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach
them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of hea-
20 ven. For I say unto you, That except your righteousness
shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees,
ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard that it was said ^kby them of old time, Thou
shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger
22 of the judgment: but I say unto you, That whosoever is
angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of
the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, ^lRaca,
shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say,
23 Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire. Therefore if thou
bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy
24 brother hath ought against thee; leave there thy gift before
the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother,
25 and then come and offer thy gift. Agree with thine adver-
sary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at
any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the
judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.
26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out
thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou
shalt not commit adultery: but I say unto you, That who-
soever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed
28 adultery with her already in his heart. And if thy right eye
29 offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is
profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish,
30 and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell. And
if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee:
for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should
perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let
32 him give her a writing of divorcement: but I say unto you,
That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause
of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever
shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

33 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old
time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto
34 the Lord thine oaths: but I say unto you, Swear not at all;

ⁱ The word in the original signifieth a measure containing about a pint less than a peck.
^k Or, to them. ^l That is, vain fellow. ^m Or, do cause thee to offend.

neither by heaven; for it is God's throne: nor by the earth; 35
for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the
city of the great King. Neither shalt thou swear by thy 36
head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.
But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for 37
whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, 38
and a tooth for a tooth: but I say unto you, That ye resist 39
not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek,
turn to him the other also. And if any man will sue thee 40
at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have *thy* cloke
also. And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with 41
him twain. Give to him that asketh thee, and from him 42
that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy 43
neighbour, and hate thine enemy. But I say unto you, Love 44
your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them
that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you,
and persecute you; that ye may be the children of your Fa- 45
ther which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on
the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and
on the unjust. For if ye love them which love you, what 46
reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? And 47
if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others*?
do not even the publicans so? Be ye therefore perfect, even 48
as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

Take heed that ye do not your ⁿalms before men, to be 6
seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward ^oof your Father
which is in heaven.

Therefore when thou doest *thine* alms, ^pdo not sound a 2
trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues
and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily
I say unto you, They have their reward. But when thou 3
doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand
doeth: that thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father 4
which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites 5
are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and
in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men.
Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and 6
when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in
secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward
thee openly. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as 7
the heathen *do*: for they think that they shall be heard for
their much speaking. Be not ye therefore like unto them: 8
for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, be-
fore ye ask him. After this manner therefore pray ye: Our 9
Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy 10
kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as *it is* in heaven.
Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, 11, 12
as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, 13
but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the
power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. For if ye forgive 14
men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive

- 15 you : but if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.
- 16 Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance : for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have
- 17 their reward. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head,
- 18 and wash thy face ; that thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret : and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.
- 19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and
- 20 steal : but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not
- 21 break through nor steal : for where your treasure is, there
- 22 will your heart be also. The light of the body is the eye : if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full
- 23 of light. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be
- 24 darkness, how great *is* that darkness ! No man can serve two masters : for either he will hate the one, and love the other ; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other.
- 25 Ye cannot serve God and mammon. Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink ; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than
- 26 raiment ? Behold the fowls of the air : for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns ; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they ?
- 27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his
- 28 stature ? And why take ye thought for raiment ? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow ; they toil not, neither
- 29 do they spin : and yet I say unto you, That even Solomon
- 30 in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more
- 31 clothe you, O ye of little faith ? Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat ? or, What shall we drink ? or,
- 32 Wherewithal shall we be clothed ? (for after all these things do the Gentiles seek :) for your heavenly Father knoweth
- 33 that ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness ; and all these things
- 34 shall be added unto you. Take therefore no thought for the morrow : for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.
- 7 Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment
- 2 ye judge, ye shall be judged : and with what measure ye
- 3 mete, it shall be measured to you again. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest
- 4 not the beam that is in thine own eye ? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye ;
- 5 and, behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye ? Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye ; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.
- 6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; 7
 knock, and it shall be opened unto you: for every one that 8
 asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him
 that knocketh it shall be opened. Or what man is there of 9
 you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?
 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? If ye then, 10, 11
 being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children,
 how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give
 good things to them that ask him?

Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should 12
 do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and
 the prophets.

Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate, and 13
 broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there
 be which go in thereat: ¹ because strait *is* the gate, and nar- 14
 row *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be
 that find it.

Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's 15
 clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall 16
 know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns,
 or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth 17
 good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A 18
 good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt
 tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not 19
 forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Where- 20
 fore by their fruits ye shall know them. Not every one that 21
 saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of
 heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is
 in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, 22
 have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have
 cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful
 works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew 23
 you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and 24
 doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built
 his house upon a rock: and the rain descended, and the floods 25
 came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and
 it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. And every one 26
 that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall
 be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon
 the sand: and the rain descended, and the floods came, and 27
 the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and
 great was the fall of it.

And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, 28
 the people were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught 29
 them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

When he was come down from the mountain, great mul- 8
 titudes followed him.

And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, say- 2
 ing, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And Je- 3
 sus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be
 thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed. And 4
 Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy
 way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses
 commanded, for a testimony unto them.

- 5 And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came
6 unto him a centurion, beseeching him, and saying, Lord, my
servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.
7, 8 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him. The
centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that
thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only,
9 and my servant shall be healed. For I am a man under au-
thority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*,
Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh;
10 and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*. When Jesus
heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily
I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in
11 Israel. And I say unto you, That many shall come from
the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and
12 Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. But the chil-
dren of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness:
13 there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. And Jesus
said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast be-
lieved, *so* be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed
in the selfsame hour.
14 And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his
15 wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever. And he touched her
hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered
16 unto them. When the even was come, they brought unto
him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out
17 the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick: that
it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet,
saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses.
18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave
19 commandment to depart unto the other side. And a certain
scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee
20 whithersoever thou goest. And Jesus saith unto him, The
foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the
21 Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head. And another
of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go
22 and bury my father. But Jesus said unto him, Follow me;
and let the dead bury their dead.
23 And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed
24 him. And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea,
insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he
25 was asleep. And his disciples came to *him*, and awoke him,
26 saying, Lord, save us: we perish. And he saith unto them,
Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and
rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.
27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is
this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!
28 And when he was come to the other side into the country
of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils,
coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man
29 might pass by that way. And, behold, they cried out, say-
ing, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God?
30 art thou come hither to torment us before the time? And
there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine
31 feeding. So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast
32 us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine. And he
said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they

went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters. And they that kept them fled, and went 33 their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils. And, behold, the 34 whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts. And he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into 9 his own city.

And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, 2 lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee. And, behold, certain of the scribes said within 3 themselves, This *man* blasphemeth. And Jesus knowing 4 their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? For whether is easier, to say, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or 5 to say, Arise, and walk? But that ye may know that the 6 Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house. And he arose, and departed to his house. 7 But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified 8 God, which had given such power unto men.

And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, 9 named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him. And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, 10 behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples. And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they 11 said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners? But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto 12 them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I 13 will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do 14 we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not? And 15 Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast. No man putteth a piece of 16 ^rnew cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles 17 break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came 18 a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live. And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so* 19 *did* his disciples. And, behold, a woman, which was dis- 20 eased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment: for she said within 21 herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole. But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, 22 Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee

whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.
 23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the
 24 minstrels and the people making a noise, he said unto them,
 Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they
 25 laughed him to scorn. But when the people were put forth,
 he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.
 26 And ^s the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed
 him, crying, and saying, *Thou* son of David, have mercy
 28 on us. And when he was come into the house, the blind
 men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye
 that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.
 29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith
 30 be it unto you. And their eyes were opened; and Jesus
 31 straitly charged them, saying, See *that* no man know it. But
 they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in
 all that country.

32 As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb
 33 man possessed with a devil. And when the devil was cast
 out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying,
 34 It was never so seen in Israel. But the Pharisees said, He
 casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching
 in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the king-
 dom, and healing every sickness and every disease among
 36 the people. But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved
 with compassion on them, because they ^t fainted, and were
 37 scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd. Then saith
 he unto his disciples, The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the
 38 labourers *are* few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest,
 that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

10 And when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he
 gave them power ^u *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out,
 and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first,
 Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James
 3 *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother; Philip, and Bar-
 tholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James
the son of Alphæus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thad-
 4 dæus; Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also
 betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, say-
 ing, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city
 6 of the Samaritans enter ye not: but go rather to the lost
 7 sheep of the house of Israel. And as ye go, preach, saying,
 8 The kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, cleanse
 the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have re-
 9 ceived, freely give. ^x Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor
 10 brass in your purses, nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two
 coats, neither shoes, nor yet ^y staves: for the workman is
 11 worthy of his meat. And into whatsoever city or town ye
 shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till
 12 ye go thence. And when ye come into an house, salute it.
 13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it:
 14 but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. And

^s Or, *this* fame. ^t Or, *were* tired and lay down. ^u Or, over. ^x Or, Gel. ^y Gr. *a staff*.

whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for 15 the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.

Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: 16 be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ^zharmless as doves. But 17 beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; and ye shall 18 be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles. But when they deliver 19 you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which 20 speaketh in you. And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: 22 but he that endureth to the end shall be saved. But when 23 they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not ^ahave gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come. The disciple is not above 24 *his* master, nor the servant above his lord. It is enough for 25 the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house ^bBeelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his household? Fear 26 them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. What I 27 tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the housetops.

And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to 28 kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. Are not two sparrows sold for a 29 farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. But the very hairs of your head are all 30 numbered. Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than 31 many sparrows. Whosoever therefore shall confess me before 32 men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will 33 I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came 34 not to send peace, but a sword. For I am come to set a man 35 at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household. He that 36, 37 loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth 38 after me, is not worthy of me. He that findeth his life shall 39 lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth 40 me receiveth him that sent me. He that receiveth a prophet 41 in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. And who- 42

soever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

11 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ,
3 he sent two of his disciples, and said unto him, Art thou he
4 that should come, or do we look for another? Jesus answered
5 and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things
6 which ye do hear and see: the blind receive their sight, and
7 the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the
8 dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to
9 them. And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended
10 in me.

7 And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multi-
8 tudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness
9 to see? A reed shaken with the wind? But what went ye out
10 for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they
11 that wear soft *clothing* are in kings' houses. But what went
12 ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more
13 than a prophet. For this is *he*, of whom it is written, Be-
14 hold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall pre-
15 pare thy way before thee. Verily I say unto you, Among
16 them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater
17 than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in
18 the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. And from the days
19 of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven ^c suf-
20 fereth violence, and the violent take it by force. For all the
21 prophets and the law prophesied until John. And if ye will
22 receive *it*, this is Elias, which was for to come. He that hath
23 ears to hear, let him hear. But whereunto shall I liken this
24 generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets,
25 and calling unto their fellows, and saying, We have piped
unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto
you, and ye have not lamented. For John came neither eat-
ing nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil. The Son
of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a
man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and
sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.

20 Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his
21 mighty works were done, because they repented not: Woe
22 unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the
23 mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in
24 Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sack-
25 cloth and ashes. But I say unto you, It shall be more tole-
rable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for
you. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven,
shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which
have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would
have remained until this day. But I say unto you, That it
shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of
judgment, than for thee.

25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Fa-
ther, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these

^c Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.

things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight. All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*. Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

At that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat. But when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day. But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him; how he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests? Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless? But I say unto you, That in this place is *one* greater than the temple. But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue: and, behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him. And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift *it* out? How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days. Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

Then the Pharisees went out, and ^dheld a council against him, how they might destroy him. But when Jesus knew *it*, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all; and charged them that they should not make him known: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles. He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets. A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory. And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw. And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David? But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast

25 out devils, but by ^e Beelzebub the prince of the devils. And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every
26 city or house divided against itself shall not stand: and if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall
27 then his kingdom stand? And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out? therefore
28 they shall be your judges. But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.
29 Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and
30 then he will spoil his house. He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.
31 Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy *against* the
32 *Holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall
33 not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come. Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or
34 else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit. O generation of vipers, how can ye,
35 being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. A good man out of the good
36 treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. But
37 I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee. But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to
40 it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: for as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the
41 earth. The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is*
42 here. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of
43 Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here. When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through
44 dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when
45 he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, *his* mother and
47 his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him. Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand

without, desiring to speak with thee. But he answered and 48
 said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who
 are my brethren? And he stretched forth his hand toward 49
 his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!
 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in 50
 heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the 13
 sea side. And great multitudes were gathered together unto 2
 him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole mul-
 titude stood on the shore. And he spake many things unto 3
 them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow;
 and when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the 4
 fowls came and devoured them up: some fell upon stony 5
 places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they
 sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth: and when 6
 the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had
 no root, they withered away. And some fell among thorns; 7
 and the thorns sprung up, and choked them: but other fell 8
 into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred-
 fold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold. Who hath ears to hear, 9
 let him hear.

And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest 10
 thou unto them in parables? He answered and said unto 11
 them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of
 the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. For who- 12
 soever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more
 abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken
 away even that he hath. Therefore speak I to them in para- 13
 bles: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not,
 neither do they understand. And in them is fulfilled the pro- 14
 phecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and
 shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not
 perceive: for this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* 15
 ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest
 at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their*
 ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be
 converted, and I should heal them. But blessed *are* your eyes, 16
 for they see: and your ears, for they hear. For verily I say 17
 unto you, That many prophets and righteous *men* have desired
 to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and
 to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower. When any one 18, 19
 heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not,
 then cometh the wicked *one*, and catcheth away that which
 was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the
 way side. But he that received the seed into stony places, the 20
 same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth
 it; yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: 21
 for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the
 word, by and by he is offended. He also that received seed 22
 among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of
 this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word,
 and he becometh unfruitful. But he that received seed into 23
 the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understand-
 eth *it*; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an
 hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The king-
dom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed
25 in his field: but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed
26 tares among the wheat, and went his way. But when the
blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared
27 the tares also. So the servants of the housholder came and
said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field?
28 from whence then hath it tares? He said unto them, An
enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt
29 thou then that we go and gather them up? But he said, Nay;
lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat
30 with them. Let both grow together until the harvest: and
in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye to-
gether first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them:
but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The king-
dom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a
32 man took, and sowed in his field: which indeed is the least
of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among
herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come
and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of hea-
ven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three
34 measures of meal, till the whole was leavened. All these
things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and with-
35 out a parable spake he not unto them: that it might be ful-
filled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open
my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been
kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the
house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto
37 us the parable of the tares of the field. He answered and said
unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;
38 the field is the world; the good seed are the children of the
kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked *one*;
39 the enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end
40 of the world; and the reapers are the angels. As therefore
the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in
41 the end of this world. The Son of man shall send forth his
angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all ^fthings
42 that offend, and them which do iniquity; and shall cast them
into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing
43 of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in
the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let
him hear.

44 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in
a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and
for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth
that field.

45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man,
46 seeking goodly pearls: who, when he had found one pearl of
great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was
48 cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: which, when
it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered

the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. So shall it be 40
at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and
sever the wicked from among the just, and shall cast them 50
into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing
of teeth. Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these 51
things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord. Then said he unto 52
them, Therefore every scribe *which is* instructed unto the
kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an housholder,
which bringeth forth out of his treasure *things* new and old.
And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these pa- 53
rables, he departed thence.

And when he was come into his own country, he taught 54
them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonish-
ed, and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these*
mighty works? Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his 55
mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses,
and Simon, and Judas? And his sisters, are they not all with 56
us? Whence then hath this *man* all these things? And they 57
were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet
is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his
own house. And he did not many mighty works there be- 58
cause of their unbelief.

At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus, 14
and said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is 2
risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works ^g do shew
forth themselves in him. For Herod had laid hold on John, 3
and bound him, and put *him* in prison for Herodias' sake,
his brother Philip's wife. For John said unto him, It is not 4
lawful for thee to have her. And when he would have put 5
him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted
him as a prophet. But when Herod's birthday was kept, the 6
daughter of Herodias danced ^h before them, and pleased He-
rod. Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her what- 7
soever she would ask. And she, being before instructed of 8
her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a
charger. And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's 9
sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded
it to be given *her*. And he sent, and beheaded John in the 10
prison. And his head was brought in a charger, and given 11
to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother. And his 12
disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went
and told Jesus.

WHEN Jesus heard of *it*, he departed thence by ship 13
into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard
thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities. And 14
Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved
with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick. And 15
when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This
is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multi-
tude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy them-
selves victuals. But Jesus said unto them, They need not 16
depart; give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, We 17
have here but five loaves, and two fishes. He said, Bring 18
them hither to me. And he commanded the multitude to sit 19
down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes,

g Or, are wrought by him.

h Gr. in the midst.

and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. 20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of 21 the fragments that remained twelve baskets full. And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent 23 the multitudes away. And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when 24 the evening was come, he was there alone. But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind 25 was contrary. And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus 26 went unto them, walking on the sea. And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It 27 is a spirit; and they cried out for fear. But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be 28 not afraid. And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be 29 thou, bid me come unto thee on the water. And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he 30 walked on the water, to go to Jesus. But when he saw the wind ⁱboisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he 31 cried, saying, Lord, save me. And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O 32 thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? And when 33 they were come into the ship, the wind ceased. Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 And when they were gone over, they came into the land of 35 Gennesaret. And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and 36 brought unto him all that were diseased; and besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

15 Then came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of 2 Jerusalem, saying, Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they 3 eat bread. But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition? 4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death. 5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother, *It is a gift*, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; 6 and honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free*. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect 7 by your tradition. *Ye* hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy 8 of you, saying, This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is 9 far from me. But in vain they do worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

10 And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, 11 and understand: not that which cometh into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this 12 defileth a man. Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they

heard this saying? But he answered and said, Every plant, 13 which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up. Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And 14 if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us 15 this parable. And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without un- 16 derstanding? Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever en- 17 tereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught? But those things which proceed out of the 18 mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man. For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adul- 19 teries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies: these 20 are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of 21 Tyre and Sidon. And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out 22 of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil. But he answered her not a word. 23 And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us. But he answered and said, I 24 am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. 25 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the chil- 26 dren's bread, and to cast *it* to dogs. And she said, Truth, 27 Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table. Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O 28 woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the 29 sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there. And great multitudes came unto him, having with 30 them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them: insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw 31 the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel. Then Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and said, I have 32 compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way. And his dis- 33 ciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude? And Jesus 34 saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes. And he commanded the mul- 35 titude to sit down on the ground. And he took the seven 36 loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. And 37 they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full. And they that 38 did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children. And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came 39 into the coasts of Magdala.

The Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting 16 desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven. He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, 2

3 *It will be* fair weather: for the sky is red. And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; 4 but can ye not *discern* the signs of the times? A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they 6 had forgotten to take bread. Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of 7 the Sadducees. And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread. *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why 8 reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no 9 bread? Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took 10 up? Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how 11 many baskets ye took up? How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees? Then understood they how that he bade *them* not 12 beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 When Jesus came into the coasts of Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son 14 of man am? And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of 15 the prophets. He saith unto them, But whom say ye that 16 I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the 17 Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which 18 is in heaven. And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of 19 hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever 20 thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day. Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, ^k Be it far from thee, Lord: 22 this shall not be unto thee. But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but 23 those that be of men. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take 24 up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake 25 shall find it. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man 26 give in exchange for his soul? For the Son of man shall come 27

in the glory of his Father with his angels ; and then he shall reward every man according to his works. Verily I say unto 28 you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John 17 his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, and was transfigured before them : and his face did 2 shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talk- 3 ing with him. Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, 4 Lord, it is good for us to be here : if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles ; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud 5 overshadowed them : and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased ; hear ye him. And when the disciples heard it, they 6 fell on their face, and were sore afraid. And Jesus came and 7 touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid. And when 8 they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only. And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus 9 charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead. And his disciples 10 asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come ? And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias 11 truly shall first come, and restore all things. But I say unto 12 you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall 13 also the Son of man suffer of them. Then the disciples under- 13 stood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

And when they were come to the multitude, there came to 14 him a *certain* man, kneeling down to him, and saying, Lord, 15 have mercy on my son : for he is lunatick, and sore vexed : for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water. And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure 16 him. Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and per- 17 verse generation, how long shall I be with you ? how long shall I suffer you ? bring him hither to me. And Jesus re- 18 buked the devil ; and he departed out of him : and the child was cured from that very hour. Then came the disciples to 19 Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out ? And 20 Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief : for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place ; and it shall remove ; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer 21 and fasting.

And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, 22 The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men : and they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised 23 again. And they were exceeding sorry.

And when they were come to Capernaum, they that re- 24 ceived tribute *money* came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute ? He saith, Yes. And when he was come 25 into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon ? of whom do the kings of the earth take cus- 26 tom or tribute ? of their own children, or of strangers ? Peter

saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then
27 are the children free. Notwithstanding, lest we should offend
them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the
fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his
mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give
unto them for me and thee.

18 At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying,
2 Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? And Jesus
called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of
3 them, and said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be con-
verted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into
4 the kingdom of heaven. Whosoever therefore shall humble
himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the king-
dom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name
6 receiveth me. But whoso shall offend one of these little ones
which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone
were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the
7 depth of the sea. Woe unto the world because of offences!
for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man
8 by whom the offence cometh! Wherefore if thy hand or thy
foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is
better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than
having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.
9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from
thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather
10 than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire. Take heed that
ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you,
That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my
11 Father which is in heaven. For the Son of man is come to
12 save that which was lost. How think ye? if a man have an
hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not
leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and
13 seeketh that which is gone astray? And if so be that he find
it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than
14 of the ninety and nine which went not astray. Even so it is
not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of
these little ones should perish.

15 Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and
tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall
16 hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. But if he will not
hear *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in the
mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be establish-
17 ed. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto the
church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto
18 thee as an heathen man and a publican. Verily I say unto
you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in
heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed
19 in heaven. Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall
agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it
20 shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. For
where two or three are gathered together in my name, there
am I in the midst of them.

21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my
brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?
22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times:

but, Until seventy times seven. Therefore is the kingdom of 23
 heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account
 of his servants. And when he had begun to reckon, one was 24
 brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.
 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded 25
 him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he
 had, and payment to be made. The servant therefore fell 26
 down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience
 with me, and I will pay thee all. Then the lord of that ser- 27
 vant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and for-
 gave him the debt. But the same servant went out, and 28
 found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred
 pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the
 throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest. And his fellow- 29
 servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have
 patience with me, and I will pay thee all. And he would 30
 not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay
 the debt. So when his fellowservants saw what was done, 31
 they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all
 that was done. Then his lord, after that he had called him, 32
 said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that
 debt, because thou desiredst me: shouldest not thou also 33
 have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had
 pity on thee? And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to 34
 the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.
 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if 35
 ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their
 trespasses.

AND it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these 19
 sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts
 of Judæa beyond Jordan; and great multitudes followed 2
 him; and he healed them there.

The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and 3
 saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife
 for every cause? And he answered and said unto them, Have 4
 ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning made
 them male and female, and said, For this cause shall a man 5
 leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and
 they twain shall be one flesh? Wherefore they are no more 6
 twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined to-
 gether, let not man put asunder. They say unto him, Why 7
 did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement,
 and to put her away? He saith unto them, Moses because 8
 of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your
 wives: but from the beginning it was not so. And I say 9
 unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be*
 for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adul-
 tery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth com-
 mit adultery. His disciples say unto him, If the case of the 10
 man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry. But he 11
 said unto them, All *men* cannot receive this saying, save
they to whom it is given. For there are some eunuchs, which 12
 were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are some
 eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be
 eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the king-

dom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples
14 rebuked them. But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the king-
15 dom of heaven. And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?
17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into
18 life, keep the commandments. He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false
19 witness, Honour thy father and *thy* mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. The young man saith unto
20 him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet? Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go
21 *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me. But
22 when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of hea-
24 ven. And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter
25 into the kingdom of God. When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?
26 But Jesus beheld *them*, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

27 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore? And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you,
28 That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of
29 Israel. And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and
30 shall inherit everlasting life. But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

20 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vine-
2 yard. And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace, and said unto them; Go
3 ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way. Again he went out about
4 the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise. And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle,
5 and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He
6 saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive. So when even was
7

come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first. And when they came that *were hired* 9 about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. But when the first came, they supposed that they should 10 have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny. And when they had received *it*, they murmured 11 against the goodman of the house, saying, These last ^m have 12 wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day. But 13 he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny? Take 14 *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will 15 with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good? So 16 the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples 17 apart in the way, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to 18 Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, 19 and to scourge, and to crucify *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.

Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with 20 her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him. And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith 21 unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom. But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. 22 Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able. And he saith unto them, Ye 23 shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father. And when the 24 ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren. But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, 25 Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever 26 will be great among you, let him be your minister; and 27 whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but 28 to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude fol- 29 lowed him. And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way 30 side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* son of David. And the 31 multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* son of David. And Jesus stood still, and 32 called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you? They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be open- 33

34 ed. So Jesus had compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

21 AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two
2 disciples, saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt
3 with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me. And if any
4 *man* say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need
5 of them; and straightway he will send them. All this was
6 done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the pro-
7 phet, saying, Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King
8 cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt
9 the foal of an ass. And the disciples went, and did as Jesus
10 commanded them, and brought the ass, and the colt, and put
11 on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon. And a very
12 great multitude spread their garments in the way; others
13 cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the
14 way. And the multitudes that went before, and that fol-
15 lowed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed
16 *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the
17 highest.

18 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was
19 moved, saying, Who is this? And the multitude said, This
20 is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee. And Jesus went
21 into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and
22 bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-
23 changers, and the seats of them that sold doves, and said
24 unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house
25 of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

26 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple;
27 and he healed them. And when the chief priests and scribes
28 saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying
29 in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David;
30 they were sore displeased, and said unto him, Hearest thou
31 what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye
32 never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou
33 hast perfected praise? And he left them, and went out of
34 the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.

35 NOW in the morning as he returned into the city, he hun-
36 gered. And when he saw ⁿa fig tree in the way, he came
37 to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said
38 unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever.
39 And presently the fig tree withered away.

40 AND when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying,
41 How soon is the fig tree withered away! Jesus answered and
42 said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and
43 doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig
44 tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou re-
45 moved, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done. And
46 all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer believing, ye
47 shall receive.

48 And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests
49 and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teach-
50 ing, and said, By what authority doest thou these things?

and who gave thee this authority? And Jesus answered and 24
 said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye
 tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do
 these things. The baptism of John, whence was it? from 25
 heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, say-
 ing, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why
 did ye not then believe him? But if we shall say, Of men; 26
 we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet. And 27
 they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said
 unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these
 things.

But what think ye? A *certain* man had two sons; and he 28
 came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vine-
 yard. He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he 29
 repented, and went. And he came to the second, and said 30
 likewise. And he answered and said, I *go*, sir: and went
 not. Whether of them twain did the will of *his* father? They 31
 say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I
 say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the
 kingdom of God before you. For John came unto you in 32
 the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the
 publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had
 seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, 33
 which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and
 digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to
 husbandmen, and went into a far country: and when the time 34
 of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husband-
 men, that they might receive the fruits of it. And the hus- 35
 bandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another,
 and stoned another. Again, he sent other servants more than 36
 the first: and they did unto them likewise. But last of all 37
 he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my
 son. But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said a- 38
 mong themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him,
 and let us seize on his inheritance. And they caught him, 39
 and cast *him* out of the vineyard, and slew *him*. When the 40
 lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto
 those husbandmen? They say unto him, He will miserably 41
 destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto
 other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their
 seasons. Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the 42
 scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same
 is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing,
 and it is marvellous in our eyes? Therefore say I unto you, 43
 The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to
 a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. And whosoever 44
 shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever
 it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. And when the 45
 chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they per-
 ceived that he spake of them. But when they sought to lay 46
 hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took
 him for a prophet.

And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by para- 22
 bles, and said, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain 2
 king, which made a marriage for his son, and sent forth his 3

servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and
4 they would not come. Again, he sent forth other servants,
saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared
my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all
5 things *are* ready: come unto the marriage. But they made
light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to
6 his merchandise: and the remnant took his servants, and en-
7 treated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*. But when the king
heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies,
and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.
8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but
9 they which were bidden were not worthy. Go ye therefore
into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the
10 marriage. So those servants went out into the highways, and
gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and
11 good: and the wedding was furnished with guests. And
when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man
12 which had not on a wedding garment: and he saith unto
him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wed-
13 ding garment? And he was speechless. Then said the king
to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away,
and cast *him* into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and
14 gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but few *are* chosen.
15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might
16 entangle him in *his* talk. And they sent out unto him their
disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that
thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither
carest thou for any *man*: for thouregardest not the person of
17 men. Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful
18 to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not? But Jesus perceived their
wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites?
19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a
20 penny. And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and
21 ^o superscription? They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith
he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which
22 are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's. When
they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him,
and went their way.

23 The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that
24 there is no resurrection, and asked him, saying, Master, Mo-
ses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall
25 marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. Now
there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he
had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his
26 wife unto his brother: likewise the second also, and the third,
27 unto the ^p seventh. And last of all the woman died also.
28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the
29 seven? for they all had her. Jesus answered and said unto
them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power
30 of God. For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are
given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read
32 that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, I am the
God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Ja-
33 cob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living. And

when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine.

But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sad- 34
duces to silence, they were gathered together. Then one of 35
them, *which was* a lawyer, asked *him a question*, tempting
him, and saying, Master, which *is* the great commandment 36
in the law? Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord 37
thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with
all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. 38
And the second *is* like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neigh- 39
bour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the 40
law and the prophets.

While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked 41
them, saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? 42
They say unto him, *The son of David*. He saith unto them, 43
How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying, The 44
LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till
I make thine enemies thy footsool? If David then call him 45
Lord, how is he his son? And no man was able to answer 46
him a word, neither durst any *man* from that day forth ask
him any more *questions*.

Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples, 23
saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: all 2, 3
therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and
do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do
not. For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, 4
and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will
not move them with one of their fingers. But all their works 5
they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phy-
lacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, and love 6
the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the syna-
gogues, and greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, 7
Rabbi, Rabbi. But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your 8
Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren. And call no *man* 9
your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is
in heaven. Neither be ye called masters: for one is your 10
Master, *even* Christ. But he that is greatest among you shall 11
be your servant. And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be 12
abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for 13
ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye nei-
ther go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering
to go in. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! 14
for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long
prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation. Woe 15
unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass
sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made,
ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.
Woe unto you, *ye* blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall 16
swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear
by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor! *Ye* fools and blind: 17
for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth
the gold? And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is no- 18
thing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it,
he is ^qguilty. *Ye* fools and blind: for whether *is* greater, 19

20 the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift? Whoso there-
 21 fore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things
 22 thereon. And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by
 23 it, and by him that dwelleth therein. And he that shall swear
 by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that
 sitteth thereon. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypo-
 crites! for ye pay tithe of mint and ^ranise and cummin, and
 have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment,
 mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to
 24 leave the other undone. *Ye* blind guides, which strain at a
 25 gnat, and swallow a camel. Woe unto you, scribes and Pha-
 risees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup
 and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and
 26 excess. *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within
 the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean
 27 also. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for
 ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beau-
 tiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and
 28 of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear right-
 eous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and ini-
 29 quity. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!
 because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the
 30 sepulchres of the righteous, and say, If we had been in the
 days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with
 31 them in the blood of the prophets. Wherefore ye be witnesses
 unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed
 32, 33 the prophets. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. *Ye*
 serpents, *ye* generation of vipers, how can ye escape the dam-
 34 nation of hell? Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets,
 and wise men, and scribes: and *some* of them ye shall kill
 and crucify; and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your syna-
 35 gogues, and persecute *them* from city to city: that upon you
 may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from
 the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son
 of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.
 36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this
 37 generation. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the
 prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how
 often would I have gathered thy children together, even as
 a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would
 38, 39 not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. For I say
 unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say,
 Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

24 AND Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and
 his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of
 2 the temple. And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these
 things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here
 3 one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. And
 as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto
 him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be?
 and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of
 4 the world? And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take
 5 heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my
 6 name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. And ye
 shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not

troubled : for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom : and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. All these *are* the beginning of sorrows. Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you : and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations ; and then shall the end come.

When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand :) then let them which be in Judæa flee into the mountains : let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house : neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days ! But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day : for then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved : but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there ; believe *it* not. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders ; in-
somuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before. Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert ; go not forth : behold, *he is* in the secret chambers ; believe *it* not. For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west ; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken : and then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven : and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

Now learn a parable of the fig tree ; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh : so likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that *it* is near, *even* at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the
 37 angels of heaven, but my Father only. But as the days of
 38 Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
 39 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating
 and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the
 40 day that Noe entered into the ark, and knew not until the
 flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming
 41 of the Son of man be. Then shall two be in the field; the
 one shall be taken, and the other left. Two *women shall be*
 grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord
 43 doth come. But know this, that if the goodman of the house
 had known in what watch the thief would come, he would
 have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be
 44 broken up. Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour
 45 as ye think not the Son of man cometh. Who then is a faith-
 ful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his
 46 houshold, to give them meat in due season? Blessed is that
 servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.
 47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all
 48 his goods. But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart,
 49 My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to smite *his*
 50 fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; the
 lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not
 51 for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of, and shall
 "cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hy-
 pocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

25 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten
 virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the
 2 bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and five *were* fool-
 3 ish. They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no
 4 oil with them: but the wise took oil in their vessels with
 5 their lamps. While the bridegroom tarried, they all slum-
 6 bered and slept. And at midnight there was a cry made,
 Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.
 7, 8 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. And
 the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our
 9 lamps are ^x gone out. But the wise answered, saying, *Not*
so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather
 10 to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. And while they
 went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready
 went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.
 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord,
 12 open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto
 13 you, I know you not. Watch therefore, for ye know neither
 the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a
 far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto
 15 them his goods. And unto one he gave five talents, to an-
 other two, and to another one; to every man according to his
 16 several ability; and straightway took his journey. Then he
 that had received the five talents went and traded with the
 17 same, and made *them* other five talents. And likewise he
 18 that *had received* two, he also gained other two. But he that
 had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his

u Or, cut him off.

x Or, going out.

lord's money. After a long time the lord of those servants 19
cometh, and reckoneth with them. And so he that had re- 20
ceived five talents came and brought other five talents, say-
ing, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I
have gained beside them five talents more. His lord said 21
unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou
hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler
over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. He 22
also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou
deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two
other talents beside them. His lord said unto him, Well 23
done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over
a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter
thou into the joy of thy lord. Then he which had received 24
the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art
an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gather-
ing where thou hast not strawed: and I was afraid, and went 25
and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is*
thine. His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked 26
and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed
not, and gather where I have not strawed: thou oughtest 27
therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then*
at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.
Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him 28
which hath ten talents. For unto every one that hath shall 29
be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that
hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath. And 30
cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there
shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the 31
holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of
his glory: and before him shall be gathered all nations: and 32
he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divid-
eth *his* sheep from the goats: and he shall set the sheep on 33
his right hand, but the goats on the left. Then shall the 34
King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of
my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the
foundation of the world: for I was an hungred, and ye gave 35
me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a
stranger, and ye took me in: naked, and ye clothed me: I 36
was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came
unto me. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, 37
when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee*? or thirsty, and
gave *thee* drink? When saw we thee a stranger, and took 38
thee in? or naked, and clothed *thee*? Or when saw we thee 39
sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? And the King shall 40
answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch
as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren,
ye have done *it* unto me. Then shall he say also unto them 41
on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting
fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: for I was an hun- 42
gred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave
me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: 43
naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye
visited me not. Then shall they also answer him, saying, 44
Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger,

or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

26 AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples, Ye know that after two days is *the feast of the passover*, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, and consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*. But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, there came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat *at meat*. But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste? For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor. When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always. For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 THEN one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, and said *unto them*, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver. And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 Now the first day of the *feast of unleavened bread* the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover? And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples. And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 NOW when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve. And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I? And he answered and said, He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born. Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and *y* blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; for this is

my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. But I say unto you, I will not drink 29 henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

And when they had sung an ²hymn, they went out into 30 the mount of Olives. Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye 31 shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. But after I am risen again, I will go be- 32 fore you into Galilee. Peter answered and said unto him, 33 Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended. Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto 34 thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. Peter said unto him, Though I should die with 35 thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Geth- 36 semane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder. And he took with him Peter and the two 37 sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy. Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, 38 even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me. And he 39 went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou *wilt*. And he cometh 40 unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour? Watch 41 and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak. He went away again the 42 second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done. And he came and found them asleep again: for their 43 eyes were heavy. And he left them, and went away again, 44 and prayed the third time, saying the same words. Then 45 cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Rise, 46 let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, 47 and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people. Now he that be- 48 trayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast. And forthwith he came 49 to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master; and kissed him. And Je- 50 sus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him. And, 51 behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear. Then said Jesus unto him, 52 Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. Thinkest thou that I 53 cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? But how then shall 54 the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against 55

a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with
56 you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me. But
all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be
fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 And they that had laid hold on Jesus led *him* away to
Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders
58 were assembled. But Peter followed him afar off unto the
high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants,
59 to see the end. Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the
council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to
60 death; but found none: yea, though many false witnesses
came, *yet* found they none. At the last came two false wit-
61 nesses, and said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the
62 temple of God, and to build it in three days. And the high
priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing?
63 what *is it which* these witness against thee? But Jesus held
his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him,
I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether
64 thou be the Christ, the Son of God. Jesus saith unto him,
Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall
ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and
65 coming in the clouds of heaven. Then the high priest rent
his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further
need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his
66 blasphemy. What think ye? They answered and said, He
67 is guilty of death. Then did they spit in his face, and buf-
feted him; and others smote *him* with ^athe palms of their
68 hands, saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he
that smote thee?

69 Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came
70 unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee. But
he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not what thou say-
71 est. And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid*
saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *fellow* was
72 also with Jesus of Nazareth. And again he denied with an
73 oath, I do not know the man. And after a while came unto
him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also
74 art *one* of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee. Then began
he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And
75 immediately the cock crew. And Peter remembered the word
of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou
shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

27 When the morning was come, all the chief priests and eld-
ers of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to
2 death: and when they had bound him, they led *him* away,
and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that
he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the
4 thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, saying, I
have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And
5 they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that*. And he cast
down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and
6 went and hanged himself. And the chief priests took the sil-
ver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the
7 treasury, because it is the price of blood. And they took

counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. Wherefore that field was called, The field of 8 blood, unto this day. Then was fulfilled that which was 9 spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, ^bwhom they of the children of Israel did value; and gave 10 them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor 11 asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest. And when he was ac- 12 cused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things 13 they witness against thee? And he answered him to never a 14 word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly. Now 15 at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would. And they had then a notable 16 prisoner, called Barabbas. Therefore when they were gathered 17 together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ? For he knew that for envy they had delivered him. When he 18, 19 was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him. But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multi- 20 tude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. The 21 governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas. Pi- 22 late saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified. And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? 23 But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified. When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* ra- 24 ther a tumult was made, he took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it*. Then answered all the people, 25 and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children. Then 26 released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the ^ccom- 27 mon hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of *soldiers*. And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. And 28, 29 when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, king of the Jews! And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him 30 on the head. And after that they had mocked him, they took 31 the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify *him*. And as they came out, they 32 found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross. And when they were come unto a place 33 called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull, they gave 34 him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink. And they crucified him, 35 and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my

^b Or, *whom they bought of the children of Israel.*

^c Or, *governor's house.*

garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast
36, 37 lots. And sitting down they watched him there; and set
up over his head his accusation written, **THIS IS JESUS**
38 **THE KING OF THE JEWS.** Then were there two
thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and an-
other on the left.

39 And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,
40 and saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it*
in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come
41 down from the cross. Likewise also the chief priests mock-
42 ing *him*, with the scribes and elders, said, He saved others;
himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him
43 now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. He
trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have
44 him: for he said, I am the Son of God. The thieves also,
which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.
45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land
46 unto the ninth hour. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried
with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that
is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?
47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said,
48 This *man* calleth for Elias. And straightway one of them
ran, and took a sponge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it*
49 on a reed, and gave him to drink. The rest said, Let be, let
50 us see whether Elias will come to save him. Jesus, when he
51 had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. And,
behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top
to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;
52 and the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints
53 which slept arose, and came out of the graves after his resur-
rection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.
54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watch-
ing Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were
done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of
55 God. And many women were there beholding afar off, which
56 followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him: among
which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James
and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Ari-
mathæa, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:
58 he went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pi-
59 late commanded the body to be delivered. And when Joseph
60 had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and
laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the
rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre,
61 and departed. And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other
Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 NOW the next day, that followed the day of the prepara-
tion, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pi-
63 late, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while
64 he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again. Com-
mand therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third
day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away,
and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the
65 last error shall be worse than the first. Pilate said unto them,
Ye have a watch: go your way, make *it* as sure as ye can.

So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, 66 and setting a watch.

IN the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the 28 first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. And, behold, there ^d was a great 2 earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. His countenance was like lightning, and his rai- 3 ment white as snow: and for fear of him the keepers did 4 shake, and became as dead *men*. And the angel answered 5 and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. He is not here: for he is 6 risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from 7 the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you. And they de- 8 parted quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met 9 them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him. Then said Jesus unto them, Be 10 not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch 11 came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done. And when they were assembled with 12 the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and 13 stole him *away* while we slept. And if this come to the go- 14 vernor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you. So they 15 took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a 16 mountain where Jesus had appointed them. And when they 17 saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted. And 18 Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and ^e teach 19 all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all 20 things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

The Gospel according to S. MARK.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of 1 God; as it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my mes- 2 senger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye 3 the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. John did bap- 4 tize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance ^f for the remission of sins. And there went out unto him all 5 the land of Judæa, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

^d Or, had been.

^e Or, make disciples, or, Christians of all nations.

^f Or, unto.

- 6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild
7 honey; and preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy
8 to stoop down and unloose. I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.
- 9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.
10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens ^g opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon
11 him: and there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art
12 my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness. And he
13 was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.
- 14 NOW after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into
15 Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, and saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.
- 16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were
17 fishers. And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I
18 will make you to become fishers of men. And straightway
19 they forsook their nets, and followed him. And when he had gone a little farther thence, he saw James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their
20 nets. And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.
- 21 And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the
22 sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught. And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as
23 one that had authority, and not as the scribes. And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried
24 out, saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I
25 know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God. And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.
26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a
27 loud voice, he came out of him. And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying,
What thing is this? what new doctrine *is* this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do
28 obey him. And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.
- 29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James
30 and John. But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her. And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.
- 32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with
33 devils. And all the city was gathered together at the door.

And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and 34
cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils ^h to speak,
because they knew him.

And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he 35
went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.
And Simon and they that were with him followed after him. 36
And when they had found him, they said unto him, All *men* 37
seek for thee. And he said unto them, Let us go into the 38
next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came
I forth. And he preached in their synagogues throughout all 39
Galilee, and cast out devils.

And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneel- 40
ing down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou
canst make me clean. And Jesus, moved with compassion, 41
put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I
will; be thou clean. And as soon as he had spoken, imme- 42
diately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.
And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away; 43
and saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but 44
go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleans-
ing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony
unto them. But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, 45
and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could
no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert
places: and they came to him from every quarter.

And again he entered into Capernaum after *some* days; 2
and it was noised that he was in the house. And straightway 2
many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no
room to receive *them*, no, not so much as about the door: and
he preached the word unto them. And they come unto him, 3
bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four. And 4
when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they
uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken
it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.
When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, 5
Son, thy sins be forgiven thee. But there were certain of the 6
scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, Why doth 7
this *man* thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but
God only? And immediately when Jesus perceived in his 8
spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto
them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts? Whether 9
is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven
thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk? But 10
that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth
to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,) I say unto 11
thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine
house. And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went 12
forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed,
and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the mul- 13
titude resorted unto him, and he taught them. And as he 14
passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alphæus sitting ⁱ at the
receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he
arose and followed him. And it came to pass, that, as Jesus 15
sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also

^h Or, to say that they knew him.

ⁱ Or, at the place where the custom was received.

together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many,
 16 and they followed him. And when the scribes and Pharisees
 saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his
 disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publi-
 17 cans and sinners? When Jesus heard *it*, he saith unto them,
 They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they
 that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners
 to repentance.

18 And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast:
 and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of
 John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?
 19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-
 chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as
 20 they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. But
 the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away
 21 from them, and then shall they fast in those days. No man
 also seweth a piece of ^knew cloth on an old garment: else the
 new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the
 22 rent is made worse. And no man putteth new wine into old
 bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the
 wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine
 must be put into new bottles.

23 AND it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields
 on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, to
 24 pluck the ears of corn. And the Pharisees said unto him, Be-
 hold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not law-
 25 ful? And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David
 did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they
 26 that were with him? How he went into the house of God in
 the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-
 bread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave
 27 also to them which were with him? And he said unto them,
 The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:
 28 therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

3 And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was
 2 a man there which had a withered hand. And they watched
 him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that
 3 they might accuse him. And he saith unto the man which
 4 had the withered hand, ¹Stand forth. And he saith unto
 them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do
 5 evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace. And
 when he had looked round about on them with anger, being
 grieved for the ^mhardness of their hearts, he saith unto the
 man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* out: and
 his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took coun-
 sel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy
 7 him. But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the
 sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and
 8 from Judæa, and from Jerusalem, and from Idumæa, and
 from beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great
 multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came
 9 unto him. And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship
 should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should
 10 throng him. For he had healed many; insomuch that they

k Or, *ran*, or, *unwrought*.1 Gr. *Arise, stand forth in the midst.*m Or, *blindness*.

⁹ pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues. And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, 11 and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God. And he straitly 12 charged them that they should not make him known.

And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth *unto him* 13 whom he would: and they came unto him. And he ordained 14 twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, and to have power to heal sicknesses, 15 and to cast out devils: and Simon he surnamed Peter; and 16, 17 James the *son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder: and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and 18 Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son* of Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, 19 which also betrayed him: and they went ^o into an house. And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could 20 not so much as eat bread.

And when his ^p friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay 21 hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, 22 He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils. And he called them *unto him*, and said unto them 23 in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan? And if a king- 24 dom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot 25 stand. And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, 26 he cannot stand, but hath an end. No man can enter into a 27 strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house. Ve- 28 rily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blas- pheme: but he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost 29 hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation: because they said, He hath an unclean spirit. 30

There came then his brethren and his mother, and, stand- 31 ing without, sent unto him, calling him. And the multitude 32 sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee. And he answered 33 them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren? And he 34 looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren! For whosoever shall 35 do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

And he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was 4 gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land. And he taught them many things by 2 parables, and said unto them in his doctrine, Hearken; Be- 3 hold, there went out a sower to sow: and it came to pass, as 4 he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up. And some fell on stony ground, 5 where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth: but when the sun was up, 6 it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away. And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and 7

⁹ Or, *rushed*.o Or, *home*.p Or, *kinsmen*.

8 choked it, and it yielded no fruit. And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred. And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the
11 twelve asked of him the parable. And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all *these* things are
12 done in parables: that seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them. And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables? The sower
13 soweth the word. And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their
14 hearts. And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately
15 receive it with gladness; and have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are
16 fended. And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word, and the cares of this world, and the
17 deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful. And these
18 are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive *it*, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick? For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should
22 come abroad. If any man have ears to hear, let him hear. And he saith unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what
23 measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given. For he that hath, to him shall
24 be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should
27 cast seed into the ground; and should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how. For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself;
28 first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear. But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth
29 in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of
31 God? or with what comparison shall we compare it? *It is* like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the
32 earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth: but when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them,
34 as they were able to hear *it*. But without a parable spake

he not unto them : and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto 35 them, Let us pass over unto the other side. And when they 36 had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships. And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat 37 into the ship, so that it was now full. And he was in the 38 hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow : and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish? And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto 39 the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. And he said unto them, Why are ye so fear- 40 ful? how is it that ye have no faith? And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is 41 this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the 5 country of the Gadarenes. And when he was come out of the 2 ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, who had *his* dwelling among the 3 tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains: because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, 4 and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any *man* tame him. And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and 5 in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones. But 6 when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him, and 7 cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not. For he said unto him, 8 Come out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit. And he asked 9 him, What *is* thy name? And he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many. And he besought him much 10 that he would not send them away out of the country. Now 11 there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding. And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us 12 into the swine, that we may enter into them. And forthwith 13 Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea. And they that fed the swine 14 fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done. And they come 15 to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid. And they that saw *it* told them how 16 it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine. And they began to pray him to de- 17 part out of their coasts. And when he was come into the 18 ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him. Howbeit Jesus suffered him 19 not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee. And he departed, and began to 20 publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all *men* did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the
other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh
22 unto the sea. And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers
of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him,
23 he fell at his feet, and besought him greatly, saying, My
little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee*, come
and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she
24 shall live. And *Jesus* went with him; and much people
25 followed him, and thronged him. And a certain woman,
26 which had an issue of blood twelve years, and had suffered
many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she
27 had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, when
she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched
28 his garment. For she said, If I may touch but his clothes,
29 I shall be whole. And straightway the fountain of her blood
was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed
30 of that plague. And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself
that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the
31 press, and said, Who touched my clothes? And his disciples
said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and
32 sayest thou, Who touched me? And he looked round about
33 to see her that had done this thing. But the woman fearing
and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell
34 down before him, and told him all the truth. And he said
unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in
35 peace, and be whole of thy plague. While he yet spake, there
came from the ruler of the synagogue's house certain which
said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master
36 any further? As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spo-
ken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid,
37 only believe. And he suffered no man to follow him, save
38 Peter, and James, and John the brother of James. And he
cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth
39 the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly. And
when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this
40 ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth. And
they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all
out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and
them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel
41 was lying. And he took the damsel by the hand, and said
unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel,
42 I say unto thee, arise. And straightway the damsel arose,
and walked; for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And
43 they were astonished with a great astonishment. And he
charged them straitly that no man should know it; and com-
manded that something should be given her to eat.

6 And he went out from thence, and came into his own coun-
2 try; and his disciples follow him. And when the sabbath
day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many
hearing *him* were astonished, saying, From whence hath this
man these things? and what wisdom *is* this which is given
unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his
3 hands? Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the bro-
ther of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are
not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour,

* D

but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. And he could there do no mighty work, save 5 that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*. And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went 6 round about the villages, teaching.

And he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them 7 forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits; and commanded them that they should take nothing 8 for *their* journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in *their* purse: but *be* shod with sandals; and not 9 put on two coats. And he said unto them, In what place 10 soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear 11 you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom ^r and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city. And they went out, and preach- 12 ed that men should repent. And they cast out many devils, 13 and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed *them*.

And king Herod heard *of him*; (for his name was spread 14 abroad:) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him. Others said, That it is Elias. And others 15 said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets. But 16 when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead. For Herod himself had 17 sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her. For John had said unto Herod, It is not law- 18 ful for thee to have thy brother's wife. Therefore Herodias 19 had ^s a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not: for Herod feared John, knowing that he was 20 a just man and an holy, and ^t observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly. And 21 when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief *estates* of Galilee; and when the daughter of the said Herodias came 22 in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee. And he sware unto her, 23 Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom. And she went forth, and said unto 24 her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist. And she came in straightway with haste 25 unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist. And the 26 king was exceeding sorry; *yet* for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her. And 27 immediately the king sent ^u an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison, and brought his head in a charger, and gave it to 28 the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother. And 29 when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

^r Gr. *or*.
of his guard.

^s Or, an inward grudge.

^t Or, kept him, or, saved him.

^u Or, one

- 30 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.
- 31 AND he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming
32 and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat. And
33 they departed into a desert place by ship privately. And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came
34 together unto him. And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things. And when the day was now
35 far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a
36 desert place, and now the time *is* far passed: send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have no-
37 thing to eat. He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two
38 hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat? He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see.
39 And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes. And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon
40 the green grass. And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds,
41 and by fifties. And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them;
42 and the two fishes divided he among them all. And they did
43 all eat, and were filled. And they took up twelve baskets
44 full of the fragments, and of the fishes. And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.
- 45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before ^xunto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people. And when he had sent them
46 away, he departed into a mountain to pray. And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone
47 on the land. And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and
48 would have passed by them. But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and
49 cried out: for they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of
50 good cheer: it is I; be not afraid. And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore
51 amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered. For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.
- 52 And when they had passed over, they came into the land
53 of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore. And when they were
54 come out of the ship, straightway they knew him, and ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.
55 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that

^x Or, over against Bethsaida.

they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ^y him were made whole.

Then came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain ⁷ of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem. And when they ² saw some of his disciples eat bread with ^z defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands, they found fault. For the Pha- ³ risees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands ^a oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders. And *when they* ⁴ come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* ⁵ the washing of cups, and pots, brasen vessels, and of ^b tables. Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why ⁵ walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands? He answered and said ⁶ unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me. Howbeit in vain do they ⁷ worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men. For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold ⁸ the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do. And he said unto them, ⁹ Full well ye ^c reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition. For Moses said, Honour thy father ¹⁰ and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death: but ye say, If a man shall say to his fa- ¹¹ ther or mother, *It is* Corban, that is to say, a gift, by what- soever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free*. And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or ¹² his mother; making the word of God of none effect through ¹³ your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

And when he had called all the people *unto him*, he said ¹⁴ unto them, Hearken unto me every one *of you*, and under- stand: there is nothing from without a man, that entering ¹⁵ into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man. If any man have ¹⁶ ears to hear, let him hear. And when he was entered into ¹⁷ the house from the people, his disciples asked him concern- ing the parable. And he saith unto them, Are ye so without ¹⁸ understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him; because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, ¹⁹ and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats? And he ²⁰ said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil ²¹ thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, ^d covet- ²² ousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blas- phemy, pride, foolishness: all these evil things come from ²³ within, and defile the man.

And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of ²⁴ Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know *it*: but he could not be hid. For a *certain* ²⁵ woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard

y Or, *it*. z Or, *common*. a Or, *diligently*: in the original, *with the fist*: Theo-
 phylact, *up to the elbow*. b Or, *beds*. c Or, *frustrate*. d Gr. *covetousnesses*,
 wickednesses.

26 of him, and came and fell at his feet: the woman was a
e Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she besought him
27 that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter. But
Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is
not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto the
28 dogs. And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord:
yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.
29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil
30 is gone out of thy daughter. And when she was come to her
house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid
upon the bed.

31 And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon,
he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the
32 coasts of Decapolis. And they bring unto him one that was
deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech
33 him to put his hand upon him. And he took him aside from
the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit,
34 and touched his tongue; and looking up to heaven, he sigh-
35 ed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened. And
straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue
36 was loosed, and he spake plain. And he charged them that
they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so
37 much the more a great deal they published *it*; and were be-
yond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well:
he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

8 In those days the multitude being very great, and having
nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and saith
2 unto them, I have compassion on the multitude, because they
have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:
3 and if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they
will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.
4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man
5 satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness? And he
asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said,
6 Seven. And he commanded the people to sit down on the
ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and
brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*; and they
7 did set *them* before the people. And they had a few small
fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also be-
8 fore *them*. So they did eat, and were filled: and they took
9 up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets. And
they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent
them away.

10 And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples,
11 and came into the parts of Dalmanutha. And the Pharisees
came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him
12 a sign from heaven, tempting him. And he sighed deeply in
his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a
sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given
13 unto this generation. And he left them, and entering into
the ship again departed to the other side.

14 Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had
15 they in the ship with them more than one loaf. And he
charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of
16 the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod. And they reasoned

among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread. And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason 17 ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened? having eyes, 18 see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember? When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, 19 how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve. And when the seven among four thou- 20 sand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven. And he said unto them, How is it that 21 ye do not understand?

And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man 22 unto him, and besought him to touch him. And he took 23 the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought. And he looked up, and 24 said, I see men as trees, walking. After that he put *his* hands 25 again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly. And he sent him away 26 to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.

And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of 27 Cæsarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am? And they 28 answered, John the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias; and others, One of the prophets. And he saith unto them, But whom 29 say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ. And he charged them that they should 30 tell no man of him. And he began to teach them, that the 31 Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. And he spake that saying openly. 32 And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him. But when 33 he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

And when he had called the people *unto him* with his dis- 34 ciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but who- 35 soever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it. For what shall it profit a man, if he shall 36 gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or what shall 37 a man give in exchange for his soul? Whosoever therefore 38 shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, 9 That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

And after six days Jesus taketh *with him* Peter, and James, 2 and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them. And 3 his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them. And there appeared unto 4

them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.
5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. For he wist
7 not what to say; for they were sore afraid. And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of
8 the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no
9 man any more, save Jesus only with themselves. And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the
10 Son of man were risen from the dead. And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what
11 the rising from the dead should mean. And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come? And
12 he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man,
13 that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought. But I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.
14 And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.
15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were
16 greatly amazed, and running to *him* saluted him. And he asked the scribes, What question ye ^f with them? And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought
18 unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit; and wheresoever he taketh him, he ^gteareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could
19 not. He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me. And they brought him unto him: and
20 when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming. And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him?
22 And he said, Of a child. And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.
23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth. And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe;
25 help thou mine unbelief. When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come
26 out of him, and enter no more into him. And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one
27 dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead. But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose. And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him
29 privately, Why could not we cast him out? And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.
30 And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee;
31 and he would not that any man should know *it*. For he

^f Or, among yourselves?^g Or, dasheth him.

taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day. But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way? But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest. And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all. And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them, Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbad him, because he followeth not us. But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me. For he that is not against us is on our part. For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward. And whosoever shall offend one of *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea. And if thy hand ^h offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. And if thine eye ⁱ offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire: where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt. Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his salt-ness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

AND he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judæa by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him. And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you? And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorce-ment, and to put *her* away. And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept. But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife; and they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man

^h Or, cause thee to offend.

ⁱ Or, cause thee to offend.

10 put asunder. And in the house his disciples asked him a-
11 gain of the same *matter*. And he saith unto them, Whoso-
ever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth
12 adultery against her. And if a woman shall put away her
husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.
13 And they brought young children to him, that he should
touch them: and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought
14 *them*. But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and
said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me,
and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.
15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the king-
16 dom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein. And
he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and
blessed them.

17 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one
running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master,
18 what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? And Jesus
said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is none*
19 good but one, *that is*, God. Thou knowest the command-
ments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal,
Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father
20 and mother. And he answered and said unto him, Master,
21 all these have I observed from my youth. Then Jesus be-
holding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou
lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to
the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come,
22 take up the cross, and follow me. And he was sad at that
saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disci-
ples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the
24 kingdom of God! And the disciples were astonished at his
words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them,
Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter
25 into the kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go
through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into
26 the kingdom of God. And they were astonished out of mea-
sure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men *it is impos-*
sible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.
28 Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all,
29 and have followed thee. And Jesus answered and said, Verily
I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or bre-
thren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or
30 lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, but he shall receive an
hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sis-
ters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions:
31 and in the world to come eternal life. But many *that are*
first shall be last; and the last first.

32 And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and
Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they
followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve,
and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,
33 *saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man
shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes;
and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him
34 to the Gentiles: and they shall mock him, and shall scourge

him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him : and the third day he shall rise again.

And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, 35 saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire. And he said unto them, What would 36 ye that I should do for you ? They said unto him, Grant 37 unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory. But Jesus said unto them, 38 Ye know not what ye ask : can ye drink of the cup that I drink of ? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with ? And they say unto him, We can. And Jesus 39 said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of ; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized : but to sit on my right hand and on my left 40 hand is not mine to give ; but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared. And when the ten heard *it*, they began 41 to be much displeased with James and John. But Jesus 42 called them *to him*, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which ^kare accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them ; and their great ones exercise authority upon them. But so shall it not be among you : but whosoever will 43 be great among you, shall be your minister : and whosoever 44 of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all. For even 45 the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

And they came to Jericho : and as he went out of Jericho 46 with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimæus, the son of Timæus, sat by the highway side begging. And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began 47 to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* son of David, have mercy on me. And many charged him that he should hold his peace : 48 but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* son of David, have mercy on me. And Jesus stood still, and commanded him 49 to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise ; he calleth thee. And he, casting 50 away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus. And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee ? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight. And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way ; 52 thy faith hath ^lmade thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

AND when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage 11 and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go your way into the 2 village over against you : and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat ; loose him, and bring *him*. And if any man say unto you, Why do ye 3 this ? say ye that the Lord hath need of him ; and straightway he will send him hither. And they went their way, and 4 found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met ; and they loose him. And certain of them that 5 stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt ? And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded : 6 and they let them go. And they brought the colt to Jesus, 7 and cast their garments on him ; and he sat upon him. And 8

^k Or, think good.

^l Or, saved thee.

many spread their garments in the way : and others cut down
9 branches off the trees, and strawed *them* in the way. And
they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying,
Hosanna ; Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord :
10 blessed *be* the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in
the name of the Lord : Hosanna in the highest.

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple :
and when he had looked round about upon all things, and
now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with
the twelve.

12 AND on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany,
13 he was hungry : and seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves,
he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon : and when
he came to it, he found nothing but leaves ; for the time of
14 figs was not *yet*. And Jesus answered and said unto it, No
man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples
heard *it*.

15 And they come to Jerusalem : and Jesus went into the tem-
ple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the
temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and
16 the seats of them that sold doves ; and would not suffer that
17 any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple. And
he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house
shall be called ^m of all nations the house of prayer ? but ye
18 have made it a den of thieves. And the scribes and chief
priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him : for
they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his
19 doctrine. And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 AND in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig
21 tree dried up from the roots. And Peter calling to remem-
brance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which
22 thou cursedst is withered away. And Jesus answering saith
23 unto them, ⁿ Have faith in God. For verily I say unto you,
That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou re-
moved, and be thou cast into the sea ; and shall not doubt in
his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith
24 shall come to pass ; he shall have whatsoever he saith. There-
fore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye
pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.
25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against
any : that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive
26 you your trespasses. But if ye do not forgive, neither will
your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 And they come again to Jerusalem : and as he was walk-
ing in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the
28 scribes, and the elders, and say unto him, By what authority
doest thou these things ? and who gave thee this authority to
29 do these things ? And Jesus answered and said unto them, I
will also ask of you one ^o question, and answer me, and I will
30 tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism
31 of John, was *it* from heaven, or of men ? answer me. And
they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From
32 heaven ; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him ? But
if we shall say, Of men ; they feared the people : for all *men*
33 counted John, that he was a prophet indeed. And they an-

swered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

And he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain 12
man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about *it*, and digged
a place for the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to
husbandmen, and went into a far country. And at the season 2
he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive
from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard. And they 3
caught *him*, and beat him, and sent *him* away empty. And 4
again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they
cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away
shamefully handled. And again he sent another; and him 5
they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing
some. Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent 6
him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.
But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the 7
heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be our's.
And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the 8
vineyard. What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? 9
he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the
vineyard unto others. And have ye not read this scripture; 10
The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of
the corner: this was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in 11
our eyes? And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared 12
the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable
against them: and they left him, and went their way.

And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the 13
Herodians, to catch him in *his* words. And when they were 14
come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true,
and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of
men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to
give tribute to Cæsar, or not? Shall we give, or shall we not 15
give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why
tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see *it*. And 16
they brought *it*. And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this
image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cæsar's.
And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cæsar the 17
things that are Cæsar's, and to God the things that are God's.
And they marvelled at him.

Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no 18
resurrection; and they asked him, saying, Master, Moses 19
wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave *his* wife be-
hind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take
his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. Now there were 20
seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no
seed. And the second took her, and died, neither left he any 21
seed: and the third likewise. And the seven had her, and 22
left no seed: last of all the woman died also. In the resur- 23
rection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she
be of them? for the seven had her to wife. And Jesus an- 24
swering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye
know not the scriptures, neither the power of God? For when 25
they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are
given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in hea-
ven. And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not 26

read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, *I am* the God of Abraham, and the God of
 27 Isaac, and the God of Jacob? He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

28 And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?
 29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments
 30 is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: and thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength:
 31 this *is* the first commandment. And the second *is* like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none
 32 other commandment greater than these. And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there
 33 is one God; and there is none other but he: and to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and
 34 sacrifices. And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him *any question*.

35 And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David? For
 36 David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies
 37 thy footstool. David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* saluta-
 39 tions in the marketplaces, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts: which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast *p* money into the treasury: and many that
 42 were rich cast in much. And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.
 43 And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more
 44 in, than all they which have cast into the treasury: for all *they* did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

13 AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what
 2 buildings *are here!* And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one
 3 stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple,
 4 Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the
 5 sign when all these things shall be fulfilled? And Jesus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any *man* deceive
 6 you: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*;

and shall deceive many. And when ye shall hear of wars and 7
 rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must
 needs be; but the end *shall not be* yet. For nation shall rise 8
 against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there
 shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be fa-
 mines and troubles: these *are* the beginnings of ^asorrows.
 But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to 9
 councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye
 shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a
 testimony against them. And the gospel must first be pub- 10
 lished among all nations. But when they shall lead *you*, and 11
 deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall
 speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be
 given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that
 speak, but the Holy Ghost. Now the brother shall betray the 12
 brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise
 up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to
 death. And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: 13
 but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken 14
 of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let
 him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judæa
 flee to the mountains: and let him that is on the housetop not 15
 go down into the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any
 thing out of his house: and let him that is in the field not 16
 turn back again for to take up his garment. But woe to them 17
 that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!
 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter. For *in* 18, 19
 those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the begin-
 ning of the creation which God created unto this time, nei-
 ther shall be. And except that the Lord had shortened those 20
 days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom
 he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days. And then if any 21
 man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ; or, lo, *he is* there;
 believe *him* not: for false Christs and false prophets shall 22
 rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were*
 possible, even the elect. But take ye heed: behold, I have 23
 foretold you all things.

But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be 24
 darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars 25
 of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall
 be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming 26
 in the clouds with great power and glory. And then shall 27
 he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from
 the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the
 uttermost part of heaven.

Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her branch is 28
 yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is
 near: so ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things 29
 come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors. Verily 30
 I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all
 these things be done. Heaven and earth shall pass away: 31
 but my words shall not pass away. But of that day and *that* 32
 hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in hea-
 ven, neither the Son, but the Father.

q The word in the original importeth the pains of a woman in travail.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray : for ye know not when the
 34 time is. *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far jour-
 ney, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants,
 and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to
 35 watch. Watch ye therefore : for ye know not when the mas-
 ter of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the
 36 cockcrowing, or in the morning : lest coming suddenly he
 37 find you sleeping. And what I say unto you I say unto all,
 Watch.

14 AFTER two days was *the feast of* the passover, and of unleavened bread : and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of ^rspikenard very precious ; and she brake the
 4 box, and poured *it* on his head. And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this
 5 waste of the ointment made ? For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the
 6 poor. And they murmured against her. And Jesus said, Let her alone ; why trouble ye her ? she hath wrought a good
 7 work on me. For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good : but me ye have
 8 not always. She hath done what she could : she is come
 9 aforehand to anoint my body to the burying. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached through-
 out the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 AND Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief
 11 priests, to betray him unto them. And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 And the first day of unleavened bread, when they ^skilled the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover ?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man
 14 bearing a pitcher of water : follow him. And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the pass-
 15 over with my disciples ? And he will shew you a large upper
 16 room furnished *and* prepared : there make ready for us. And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them : and they made ready the passover.

17, 18 AND in the evening he cometh with the twelve. And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One
 19 of you which eateth with me shall betray me. And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, *Is it I ?*
 20 and another said, *Is it I ?* And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the
 21 dish. The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him : but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed ! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body. And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it. And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many. Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

And when they had sung an ^thymn, they went out into the mount of Olives. And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered. But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee. But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I. And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray. And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy; and saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch. And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him. And he said, Abba, Father, all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt. And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst not thou watch one hour? Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak. And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words. And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him. And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead *him* away safely. And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master; and kissed him. And they laid their hands on him, and took him. And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear. And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me? I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled. And they all forsook him, and fled. And there followed him a certain young man, hav-

ing a linen cloth cast about *his* naked *body*; and the young men laid hold on him: and he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes. And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire. And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none. For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together. And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands. But neither so did their witness agree together. And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it* which these witness against thee? But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses? Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death. And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest: and when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth. But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew. And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them. And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art a Galilæan, and thy speech agreeth *thereto*. But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak. And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And ^u when he thought thereon, he wept.

15 And straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate. And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest *it*. And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing. And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee. But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled. Now at *that* feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired. And there was *one* named Barabbas, *which* lay bound with them that had made insur-

^u Or, he wept abundantly, or, he began to weep.

rection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection. And the multitude crying aloud began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them. But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews? For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy. But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them. And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call the King of the Jews? And they cried out again, Crucify him. Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him. And *so* Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified.

And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called *Prætorium*; and they call together the whole band. And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*, and began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews! And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him. And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him. And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross. And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a scull. And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received *it* not. And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take. And it was the third hour, and they crucified him. And the superscription of his accusation was written over, **THE KING OF THE JEWS**. And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left. And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.

And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself, and come down from the cross. Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save. Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him. And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour. And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth Elias. And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down. And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost. And the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom. And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of

40 God. There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James
41 the less and of Joses, and Salome; (who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him;) and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, Joseph of Arimathæa, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and
43 craved the body of Jesus. And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked
44 him whether he had been any while dead. And when he knew
45 it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph. And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.
47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses beheld where he was laid.

16 AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet
2 spices, that they might come and anoint him. And very early in the morning the first day of the week, they came unto the
3 sepulchre at the rising of the sun. And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door
4 of the sepulchre? And when they looked, they saw that the
5 stone was rolled away: for it was very great. And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.
6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here:
7 behold the place where they laid him. But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee:
8 there shall ye see him, as he said unto you. And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.

9 Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had
10 cast seven devils. And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept. And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country. And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat ^xat meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and
16 preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be
17 damned. And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with
18 new tongues; they shall take up serpents; and if they drink

any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them ; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with *them*, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

The Gospel according to S. LUKE.

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us, even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word ; it seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus, that thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

THERE was in the days of Herod, the king of Judæa, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia : and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elisabeth. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were *now* well stricken in years. And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course, according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord. And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense. And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense. And when Zacharias saw *him*, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him. But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias : for thy prayer is heard ; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. And thou shalt have joy and gladness ; and many shall rejoice at his birth. For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink ; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb. And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God. And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just ; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord. And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this ? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years. And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God ; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings. And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season. And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he
23 beckoned unto them, and remained speechless. And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house. And after those
24 days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying, Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein
25 he looked on *me*, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of
28 David; and the virgin's name *was* Mary. And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* ²highly favoured, the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women. And when she saw *him*, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should
30 be. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his
32 name JESUS. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him
33 the throne of his father David: and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be
34 no end. Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered and said
35 unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the
36 Son of God. And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth
37 month with her, who was called barren. For with God nothing shall be impossible. And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda; and entered into the house
41 of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth. And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy
42 Ghost: and she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy
43 womb. And whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy
44 salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. And blessed *is* she ^athat believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from
46 the Lord. And Mary said,

My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy *is* his name.

50 And his mercy *is* on them that fear him from generation to generation.

² Or, *graciously accepted*, or, *much graced*.

^a Or, *which believed that there*.

He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered 51
the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted 52
them of low degree.

He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich 53
he hath sent empty away.

He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of *his* 54
mercy;

As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed 55
for ever.

And Mary abode with her about three months, and return- 56
ed to her own house.

Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be deli- 57
vered; and she brought forth a son. And her neighbours and 58
her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon
her; and they rejoiced with her. And it came to pass, that 59
on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and
they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father. And 60
his mother answered and said, Not *so*; but he shall be called
John. And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred 61
that is called by this name. And they made signs to his fa- 62
ther, how he would have him called. And he asked for a 63
writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And
they marvelled all. And his mouth was opened immediately, 64
and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God. And 65
fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these
^b sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country
of Judæa. And all they that heard *them* laid *them* up in 66
their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be!
And the hand of the Lord was with him.

And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, 67
and prophesied, saying,

Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and 68
redeemed his people,

And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house 69
of his servant David;

As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have 70
been since the world began:

That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the 71
hand of all that hate us;

To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to re- 72
member his holy covenant;

The oath which he sware to our father Abraham, 73

That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered 74
out of the hand of our enemies might serve him without
fear,

In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of 75
our life.

And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the High- 76
est: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare
his ways;

To give knowledge of salvation unto his people ^c by the 77
remission of their sins,

Through the ^d tender mercy of our God; whereby the 78
^e dayspring from on high hath visited us,

- 79 To give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.
- 80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.
- 2 And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world should be ^ftaxed. (*And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was* ^ggovernor of Syria.) And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:) to be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child. And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered. And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.
- 8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping ^gwatch over their flock by night. And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.
- 10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. And this *shall be* a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger. And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men. And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, ^hthe shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us. And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child. And all they that heard *it* wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds. But Mary kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.
- 21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.
- 22 And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord; (as it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;) and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons. And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon; and the same man *was* just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him. And it was revealed unto

f Or, inrolled.

g Or, the nightwatches.

h Gr. the men the shepherds.

him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. And he came by the Spirit 27 into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law, then took 28 he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, ac- 29 cording to thy word:

For mine eyes have seen thy salvation, 30

Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people; 31

A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people 32 Israel.

And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which 33 were spoken of him. And Simeon blessed them, and said 34 unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against; (yea, a sword shall pierce through 35 thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed. And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daugh- 36 ter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her vir- ginity; and she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four 37 years, which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers night and day. And she coming 38 in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ⁱJerusalem.

And when they had performed all things according to the 39 law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth. And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, 40 filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast 41 of the passover. And when he was twelve years old, they 42 went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast. And 43 when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not *of it*. But they, supposing him to have been 44 in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance. And when they 45 found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him. And it came to pass, that after three days they found 46 him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions. And all that heard 47 him were astonished at his understanding and answers. And 48 when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. And he said 49 unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business? And they understood 50 not the saying which he spake unto them. And he went 51 down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart. And Jesus increased in wisdom and ^kstature, and in favour 52 with God and man.

Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, 3 Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituræa

and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of
 2 Abilene, Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word
 of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilder-
 3 ness. And he came into all the country about Jordan, preach-
 4 ing the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins; as
 it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet,
 saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye
 5 the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. Every valley
 shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought
 low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough
 6 ways *shall be* made smooth; and all flesh shall see the sal-
 7 vation of God. Then said he to the multitude that came
 forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath
 8 warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth
 therefore fruits ¹ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say
 within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I
 say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up
 9 children unto Abraham. And now also the axe is laid unto
 the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not
 10 forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. And
 11 the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then? He
 answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let
 him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat,
 12 let him do likewise. Then came also publicans to be bap-
 13 tized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do? And
 he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is ap-
 14 pointed you. And the soldiers likewise demanded of him,
 saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them,
^m Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsely; and be
 15 content with your ⁿ wages. And as the people were ^o in ex-
 pectation, and all men ^p mused in their hearts of John, whe-
 16 ther he were the Christ, or not; John answered, saying unto
them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier
 than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy
 to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and
 17 with fire: whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly
 purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner;
 18 but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable. And many
 other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.
 19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reprov'd by him for Herodias
 his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod
 20 had done, added yet this above all, that he shut up John
 in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass,
 that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was
 22 opened, and the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like
 a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said,
 Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age,
 being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son*
 24 of Heli, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son*
 of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of
 25 Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of
 Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son*

1 Or, meet for.
 suspense.

m Or, Put no man in fear.
 p Or, reasoned, or, debated.

n Or, allowance.

o Or, in

of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge, which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of 26 Mattathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of 27 Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of 28 Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er, which was *the son* of 29 Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of 30 Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim, which was *the son* of 31 Melea, which was *the son* of Menan, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of David, which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of 32 Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson, which was *the son* of 33 Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of 34 Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor, which was *the son* of 35 Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phalec, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala, which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Ar- 36 phaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech, which was *the son* of 37 Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of 38 Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jor- 4 dan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, being 2 forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered. And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of 3 God, command this stone that it be made bread. And Jesus 4 answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God. And the devil, 5 taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. And the 6 devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. If thou therefore wilt ^a worship me, 7 all shall be thine. And Jesus answered and said unto him, 8 Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle 9 of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence: for it is written, He shall give 10 his angels charge over thee, to keep thee: and in *their* hands 11 they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. And Jesus answering said unto him, It is 12

^a Or, fall down before me.

13 said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 AND Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region
15 round about. And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the
17 sabbath day, and stood up for to read. And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was
18 written, The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the
19 captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year of the
20 Lord. And he closed the book, and he gave *it* again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were
21 in the synagogue were fastened on him. And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your
22 ears. And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they
23 said, Is not this Joseph's son? And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here
24 in thy country. And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country. But I tell you of
25 a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months,
26 when great famine was throughout all the land; but unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city of*
27 Sidon, unto a woman *that was* a widow. And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none
28 of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian. And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were
29 filled with wrath, and rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the ^r brow of the hill whereon their city was
30 built, that they might cast him down headlong. But he passing through the midst of them went his way,

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days. And they were astonished
32 at his doctrine: for his word was with power. And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean
33 devil, and cried out with a loud voice, saying, ^s Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the
34 Holy One of God. And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him
35 not. And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come
36 out. And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Si- 38
mon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with
a great fever; and they besought him for her. And he stood 39
over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and im-
mediately she arose and ministered unto them.

Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick 40
with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his
hands on every one of them, and healed them. And devils 41
also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art
Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking *them* suffered them
not ^t to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert 42
place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and
stayed him, that he should not depart from them. And he 43
said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other
cities also: for therefore am I sent. And he preached in 44
the synagogues of Galilee.

And it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him 5
to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,
and saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen 2
were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets. And he 3
entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed
him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he
sat down, and taught the people out of the ship. Now when 4
he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into
the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. And Simon 5
answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night,
and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let
down the net. And when they had this done, they inclosed a 6
great multitude of fishes: and their net brake. And they 7
beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship,
that they should come and help them. And they came, and
filled both the ships, so that they began to sink. When Si- 8
mon Peter saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, De-
part from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord. For he was 9
astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the
fishes which they had taken: and so *was* also James, and 10
John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon.
And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou
shalt catch men. And when they had brought their ships 11
to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold 12
a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus fell on *his* face, and
besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make
me clean. And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, 13
saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy
departed from him. And he charged him to tell no man: 14
but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleans-
ing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto
them. But so much the more went there a fame abroad of 15
him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be
healed by him of their infirmities. And he withdrew him- 16
self into the wilderness, and prayed.

And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, 17
that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by,

^t Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.

which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judæa, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to
18 heal them. And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which
was taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring
19 him in, and to lay *him* before him. And when they could
not find by what *way* they might bring him in because of the
multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down
through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jesus.
20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy
21 sins are forgiven thee. And the scribes and the Pharisees be-
gan to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphem-
22 mies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone? But when
Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them,
23 What reason ye in your hearts? Whether is easier, to say,
Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?
24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon
earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I
say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto
25 thine house. And immediately he rose up before them, and
took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house,
26 glorifying God. And they were all amazed, and they glorified
God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen
strange things to day.

27 And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican,
named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said
28 unto him, Follow me. And he left all, rose up, and followed
29 him. And Levi made him a great feast in his own house:
and there was a great company of publicans and of others
30 that sat down with them. But their scribes and Pharisees
murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and
31 drink with publicans and sinners? And Jesus answering said
unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but
32 they that are sick. I came not to call the righteous, but
sinners to repentance.

33 And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John
fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of
34 the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink? And he said unto
them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast,
35 while the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come,
when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and
36 then shall they fast in those days. And he spake also a para-
ble unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment
upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent,
37 and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with
the old. And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else
38 the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the
bottles shall perish. But new wine must be put into new
39 bottles; and both are preserved. No man also having drunk
old *wine* straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is
better.

6 AND it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first,
that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked
the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.
2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that
3 which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days? And Jesus
answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what

David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him; how he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone? And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered. And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him. But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth. Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it? And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other. And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God. And when it was day, he called *unto him* his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles; Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew, Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphæus, and Simon called Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor. And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judæa and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; and they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed. And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poor: for your's is the kingdom of God. Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh. Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from *their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets. But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation. Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep. Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets. But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you, bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you. And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloke forbid not to take thy coat also. Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that tak-

31 eth away thy goods ask *them* not again. And as ye would
 32 that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. For
 if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for
 33 sinners also love those that love them. And if ye do good to
 them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners
 34 also do even the same. And if ye lend to *them* of whom ye
 hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to
 35 sinners, to receive as much again. But love ye your enemies,
 and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your
 reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the
 Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.
 36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.
 37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye
 shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:
 38 give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed
 down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give
 into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete
 39 withal it shall be measured to you again. And he spake a
 parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they
 40 not both fall into the ditch? The disciple is not above his
 master: but every one ^u that is perfect shall be as his master.
 41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's
 eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?
 42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me
 pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself be-
 holdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypo-
 crite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then
 shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy bro-
 43 ther's eye. For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit;
 44 neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. For every
 tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not
 45 gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they ^x grapes. A
 good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth
 that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure
 of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abun-
 46 dance of the heart his mouth speaketh. And why call ye me,
 47 Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? Whosoever
 cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I
 48 will shew you to whom he is like: he is like a man which
 built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on
 a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently
 upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded
 49 upon a rock. But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a
 man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth;
 against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immedi-
 ately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

7 Now when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of
 2 the people, he entered into Capernaum. And a certain cen-
 turion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready
 3 to die. And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the
 elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and
 4 heal his servant. And when they came to Jesus, they be-
 sought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom
 5 he should do this: for he loveth our nation, and he hath built
 6 us a synagogue. Then Jesus went with them. And when

^u Or, shall be perfected as his master.

^x Gr. a grape.

he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof: wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: 7 but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed. For I 8 also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto ^yone, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*. When Jesus heard these things, he mar- 9 velled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. And they that were sent, re- 10 turning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city 11 called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people. Now when he came nigh to the gate of the 12 city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her. And when the Lord saw her, he had 13 compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not. And he 14 came and touched the ^zbier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. And 15 he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother. And there came a fear on all: 16 and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people. And 17 this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judæa, and throughout all the region round about.

And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things. 18 And John calling *unto him* two of his disciples sent *them* to 19 Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another? When the men were come unto him, they said, 20 John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another? And in the same 21 hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight. Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and 22 tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached. And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me. 23

And when the messengers of John were departed, he began 24 to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind? But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft rai- 25 ment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts. But what went ye out 26 for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. This is *he*, of whom it is written, Be- 27 hold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. For I say unto you, Among those 28 that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he. And all the people that heard *him*, 29

and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the
 30 baptism of John. But the Pharisees and lawyers ^arejected
 the counsel of God ^bagainst themselves, being not baptized
 31 of him. And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken
 32 the men of this generation? and to what are they like? They
 are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling
 one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye
 have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not
 33 wept. For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor
 34 drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil. The Son of
 man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a
 gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and
 35 sinners! But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat
 with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat
 37 down to meat. And, behold, a woman in the city, which
 was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the
 38 Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment, and
 stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his
 feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head,
 and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.
 39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*, he
 spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a proph-
 et, would have known who and what manner of woman
 40 *this is* that toucheth him: for she is a sinner. And *Jesus*
 answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say
 41 unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on. There was a cer-
 tain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hun-
 42 dred pence, and the other fifty. And when they had nothing
 to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore,
 43 which of them will love him most? Simon answered and
 said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he
 44 said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. And he turned to
 the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I
 entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my
 feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped
 45 *them* with the hairs of her head. Thou gavest me no kiss:
 but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to
 46 kiss my feet. My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but
 47 this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment. Wherefore
 I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for
 she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same*
 48 loveth little. And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.
 49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within
 50 themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also? And he
 said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

8 And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout
 every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tid-
 ings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him,
 2 and certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and
 infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven
 3 devils, and Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and
 Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of
 their substance.

4 And when much people were gathered together, and were

^a Or, *frustrated*.

^b Or, *within themselves*.

come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable: A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it. And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture. And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it. And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be? And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand. Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved. They on the rock are *they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away. And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection. But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with patience.

No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light. For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known and come abroad. Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he ^cseemeth to have.

Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press. And it was told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee. And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth. But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy. And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm. And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee. And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in

28 the tombs. When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down
before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do
with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee,
29 torment me not. (For he had commanded the unclean spirit
to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him:
and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he
brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilder-
30 ness.) And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name?
And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into
31 him. And they besought him that he would not command
32 them to go out into the deep. And there was there an herd of
many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him
that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suf-
33 fered them. Then went the devils out of the man, and en-
tered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep
34 place into the lake, and were choked. When they that fed
them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in
35 the city and in the country. Then they went out to see what
was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of
whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus,
36 clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid. They
also which saw *it* told them by what means he that was pos-
37 sessed of the devils was healed. Then the whole multitude of
the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to
depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and
38 he went up into the ship, and returned back again. Now the
man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that
he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,
39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God
hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published
throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done
unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the
people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a
ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and
42 besought him that he would come into his house: for he had
one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a
43 dying. But as he went the people thronged him. And a wo-
man having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent
all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,
44 came behind *him*, and touched the border of his garment: and
45 immediately her issue of blood stanch'd. And Jesus said,
Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that
were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and
46 press *thee*, and sayest thou, Who touched me? And Jesus
said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue
47 is gone out of me. And when the woman saw that she was
not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him,
she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she
48 had touched him, and how she was healed immediately. And
he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith
49 hath made thee whole; go in peace. While he yet spake,
there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, say-
ing to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, Fear not:

believe only, and she shall be made whole. And when he 51
came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter,
and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the
maiden. And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep 52
not; she is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to
scorn, knowing that she was dead. And he put them all out, 53
and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.
And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and 55
he commanded to give her meat. And her parents were as- 56
tonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man
what was done.

Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them 9
power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. And 2
he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the
sick. And he said unto them, Take nothing for *your jour-* 3
ney, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money;
neither have two coats apiece. And whatsoever house ye enter 4
into, there abide, and thence depart. And whosoever will not 5
receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very
dust from your feet for a testimony against them. And they 6
departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel,
and healing every where.

Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by 7
him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some,
that John was risen from the dead; and of some, that Elias 8
had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets
was risen again. And Herod said, John have I beheaded: 9
but who is this, of whom I hear such things? And he de-
sired to see him.

AND the apostles, when they were returned, told him all 10
that they had done. And he took them, and went aside pri-
vately into a desert place belonging to the city called Beth-
saida. And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him: 11
and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom
of God, and healed them that had need of healing. And when 12
the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said
unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into
the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get vic-
tuals: for we are here in a desert place. But he said unto 13
them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more
but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy
meat for all this people. For they were about five thousand 14
men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by
fifties in a company. And they did so, and made them all 15
sit down. Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, 16
and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and
gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. And they 17
did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of frag-
ments that remained to them twelve baskets.

And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples 18
were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the
people that I am? They answering said, John the Baptist; 19
but some *say*, Elias; and others *say*, that one of the old pro-
phets is risen again. He said unto them, But whom say ye 20
that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God. And 21
he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no

22 man that thing; saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow
24 me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.
25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world,
26 and lose himself, or be cast away? For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his*
27 Father's, and of the holy angels. But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 And it came to pass about an eight days after these ^d sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a
29 mountain to pray. And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was* white and glistening.
30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were
31 Moses and Elias: who appeared in glory, and spake of his
32 decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem. But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that
33 stood with him. And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.
34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed
35 them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud. And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept *it* close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were
38 come down from the hill, much people met him. And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child.
39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly
40 departeth from him. And I besought thy disciples to cast
41 him out; and they could not. And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with
42 you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither. And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus
44 did, he said unto his disciples, Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the
45 hands of men. But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them
47 should be greatest. And Jesus, perceiving the thought of

their heart, took a child, and set him by him, and said unto 48 them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting 49 out devils in thy name; and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us. And Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* 50 not: for he that is not against us is for us.

AND it came to pass, when the time was come that he 51 should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, and sent messengers before his face: and they went, 52 and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him. And they did not receive him, because his face was 53 as though he would go to Jerusalem. And when his disciples 54 James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did? But he turned, and rebuked them, and 55 said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. For the 56 Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another village.

And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a cer- 57 tain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, 58 and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head. And he said unto another, Follow me. 59 But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go 60 thou and preach the kingdom of God. And another also said, 61 Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house. And Jesus said unto 62 him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, 10 and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come. Therefore said he 2 unto them, The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. Go your ways: be- 3 hold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. Carry nei- 4 ther purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way. And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* 5 to this house. And if the son of peace be there, your peace 6 shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again. And in 7 the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. And into whatsoever city ye enter, and 8 they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: and 9 heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. But into whatsoever city 10 ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say, Even the very dust of your city, 11 which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. But I say unto you, that it shall be more 12 tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city. Woe 13

unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting
14 in sackcloth and ashes. But it shall be more tolerable for
15 Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down
16 to hell. He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

17 AND the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord,
18 even the devils are subject unto us through thy name. And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and
19 scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing
20 shall by any means hurt you. Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather
21 rejoice, because your names are written in heaven. In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes:
22 even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight. All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is,
23 but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal *him*. And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said privately, Blessed
24 *are* the eyes which see the things that ye see: for I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him,
26 saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?
27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this
28 do, and thou shalt live. But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour? And Jesus answering said, A certain *man* went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half
31 dead. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.
32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him*, and passed by on the other side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and
34 when he saw him, he had compassion *on him*, and went to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and
35 took care of him. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more,
36 when I come again, I will repay thee. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among
37 the thieves? And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house. And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word. But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me. And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things: but one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples. And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth. Give us ^e day by day our daily bread. And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves; for a friend of mine ^f in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him? And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee. I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth. And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered. But some of them said, He casteth out devils through ^h Beelzebub the chief of the devils. And others, tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven. But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house falleth. If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub. And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you. When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace: but when a stronger than he shall come upon him and overcome him, he taketh from him

^e Or, for the day.^f Or, out of his way.^g Gr. give.^h Gr. Beelzebub.

all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.
23 He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth
24 not with me scattereth. When the unclean spirit is gone out
of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and
finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I
25 came out. And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and gar-
26 nished. Then goeth he, and taketh *to him* seven other spi-
rits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell
there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.
27 And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain
woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him,
Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou
28 hast sucked. But he said, Yea rather, blessed *are* they that
hear the word of God, and keep it.
29 And when the people were gathered thick together, he be-
gan to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and
there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the pro-
30 phet. For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall
31 also the Son of man be to this generation. The queen of the
south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this ge-
neration, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost
parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, be-
32 hold, a greater than Solomon *is* here. The men of Nineve
shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall
condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas;
33 and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here. No man, when he
hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither un-
der a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in
34 may see the light. The light of the body is the eye: there-
fore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of
light; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also *is* full of
35 darkness. Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee
36 be not darkness. If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light,
having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when
ⁱthe bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.
37 And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine
38 with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat. And when
the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first washed
39 before dinner. And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pha-
risees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but
40 your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness. *Ye*
fools, did not he that made that which is without make that
41 which is within also? But rather give alms ^k of such things
42 as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you. But
woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all
manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God:
these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other un-
43 done. Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost
44 seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets. Woe
unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as
graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them*
45 are not aware *of them*. Then answered one of the lawyers,
and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us
46 also. And he said, Woe unto you also, *ye* lawyers! for ye
lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves

ⁱ Gr. a candle by it's bright shining.^k Or, as you are able.

touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. Woe unto 47
 you ! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your
 fathers killed them. Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the 48
 deeds of your fathers : for they indeed killed them, and ye
 build their sepulchres. Therefore also said the wisdom of 49
 God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of
 them they shall slay and persecute : that the blood of all the 50
 prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world,
 may be required of this generation ; from the blood of Abel 51
 unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar
 and the temple : verily I say unto you, It shall be required of
 this generation. Woe unto you, lawyers ! for ye have taken 52
 away the key of knowledge : ye enter not in yourselves, and
 them that were entering in ye hindered. And as he said these 53
 things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge
him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things :
 laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of 54
 his mouth, that they might accuse him.

In the mean time, when there were gathered together an in- 12
 numerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one
 upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all,
 Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.
 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed ; nei- 2
 ther hid, that shall not be known. Therefore whatsoever ye 3
 have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light ; and that
 which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed
 upon the housetops.

And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that 4
 kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.
 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear : Fear him, which 5
 after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell ; yea, I say
 unto you, Fear him. Are not five sparrows sold for two far- 6
 things, and not one of them is forgotten before God ? But 7
 even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not
 therefore : ye are of more value than many sparrows. Also I 8
 say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him
 shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God :
 but he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the 9
 angels of God. And whosoever shall speak a word against 10
 the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him : but unto him that
 blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.
 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto ma- 11
 gistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing
 ye shall answer, or what ye shall say : for the Holy Ghost 12
 shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to 13
 my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me. And he 14
 said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over
 you ? And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of co- 15
 vetousness : for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance
 of the things which he possesseth. And he spake a parable 16
 unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought
 forth plentifully : and he thought within himself, saying, 17
 What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow
 my fruits ? And he said, This will I do : I will pull down 18

my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my
19 fruits and my goods. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou
hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat,
20 drink, *and* be merry. But God said unto him, *Thou* fool,
this night ^m thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose
21 shall those things be, which thou hast provided? So *is* he that
layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

22 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you,
Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for
23 the body, what ye shall put on. The life is more than meat,
24 and the body *is more* than raiment. Consider the ravens: for
they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor
barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better
25 than the fowls? And which of you with taking thought can
26 add to his stature one cubit? If ye then be not able to do that
27 thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest? Con-
sider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not;
and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was
28 not arrayed like one of these. If then God so clothe the grass,
which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the
oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?
29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink,
30 ⁿ neither be ye of doubtful mind. For all these things do the
nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth
31 that ye have need of these things. But rather seek ye the
kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto
32 you. Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good plea-
33 sure to give you the kingdom. Sell that ye have, and give
alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a trea-
34 sure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approach-
eth, neither moth corrupteth. For where your treasure is,
there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and *your* lights burning;
36 and ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when
he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and
37 knocketh, they may open unto him immediately. Blessed *are*
those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watch-
ing: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and
make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve
38 them. And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in
the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants.
39 And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known
what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and
40 not have suffered his house to be broken through. Be ye
therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour
when ye think not.

41 Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable
42 unto us, or even to all? And the Lord said, Who then is that
faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler
over his household, to give *them* *their* portion of meat in due
43 season? Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he com-
44 eth shall find so doing. Of a truth I say unto you, that he
45 will make him ruler over all that he hath. But and if that
servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and
shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat

and drink, and to be drunken; the lord of that servant will 46
come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour
when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will
appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared 47
not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten
with many *stripes*. But he that knew not, and did commit 48
things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*.
For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much
required: and to whom men have committed much, of him
they will ask the more.

I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it 49
be already kindled? But I have a baptism to be baptized 50
with; and how am I ^pstrained till it be accomplished!
Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell 51
you, Nay; but rather division: for from henceforth there 52
shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two
against three. The father shall be divided against the son, 53
and the son against the father; the mother against the daugh-
ter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law
against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against
her mother in law.

And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise 54
out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower;
and so it is. And when *ye see* the south wind blow, ye say, 55
There will be heat; and it cometh to pass. *Ye* hypocrites, 56
ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how
is it that ye do not discern this time?

Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right? 57
When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as* 58
thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be deli-
vered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge
deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.
I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid 59
the very last mite.

There were present at that season some that told him of 13
the Galilæans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sa-
crifices. And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye 2
that these Galilæans were sinners above all the Galilæans, be-
cause they suffered such things? I tell you, Nay; but, ex- 3
cept ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. Or those eighteen, 4
upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think
ye that they were ^q sinners above all men that dwelt in Jeru-
salem? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all 5
likewise perish.

He spake also this parable; A certain *man* had a fig tree 6
planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit there-
on, and found none. Then said he unto the dresser of his 7
vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on
this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it
the ground? And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it 8
alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:
and if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, *then* after that thou 9
shalt cut it down.

And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sab- 10

11 bath. And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of
infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could
12 in no wise lift up *herself*. And when Jesus saw her, he called
her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from
13 thine infirmity. And he laid *his* hands on her: and imme-
14 diately she was made straight, and glorified God. And the
ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because
that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the
people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in
them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath
15 day. The Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou* hypo-
crite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or
16 *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering? And
ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom
Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from
17 this bond on the sabbath day? And when he had said these
things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people
rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and
19 whereunto shall I resemble it? It is like a grain of mustard
seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it
grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged
20 in the branches of it. And again he said, Whereunto shall
21 I liken the kingdom of God? It is like leaven, which a wo-
man took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole
was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and
journeying toward Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved?
24 And he said unto them, Strive to enter in at the strait gate:
for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not
25 be able. When once the master of the house is risen up, and
hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to
knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he
shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye
26 are: then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in
thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets. But he
shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart
27 from me, all *ye* workers of iniquity. There shall be weeping
and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac,
and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and
28 you *yourselves* thrust out. And they shall come from the
east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the
29 south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. And, be-
hold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first
which shall be last.

31 The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying
unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill
32 thee. And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Be-
hold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow,
33 and the third *day* I shall be perfected. Nevertheless I must
walk to day, and to morrow, and the *day* following: for it
34 cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. O Jeru-
salem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them
that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy
children together, as a hen *doth* gather her brood under *her*

wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto 35
you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me,
until *the time* come when ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that
cometh in the name of the Lord.

AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of 14
the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they
watched him. And, behold, there was a certain man before 2
him which had the dropsy. And Jesus answering spake unto 3
the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the
sabbath day? And they held their peace. And he took *him*, 4
and healed him, and let him go; and answered them, saying, 5
Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit,
and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?
And they could not answer him again to these things. 6

And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, 7
when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying
unto them, When thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, 8
sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable
man than thou be bidden of him; and he that bade thee and 9
him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou
begin with shame to take the lowest room. But when thou 10
art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he
that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up
higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them
that sit at meat with thee. For whosoever exalteth himself 11
shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be ex-
alted.

Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou mak- 12
est a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy bre-
thren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they
also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee. But 13
when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the
lame, the blind: and thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot 14
recompence thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resur-
rection of the just.

And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard 15
these things, he said unto him, Blessed *is* he that shall eat
bread in the kingdom of God. Then said he unto him, A 16
certain man made a great supper, and bade many: and sent 17
his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden,
Come; for all things are now ready. And they all with one 18
consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I
have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see
it: I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have 19
bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray
thee have me excused. And another said, I have married a 20
wife, and therefore I cannot come. So that servant came, 21
and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the
house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into
the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor,
and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind. And the ser- 22
vant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet
there is room. And the lord said unto the servant, Go out 23
into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in,
that my house may be filled. For I say unto you, That none 24
of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 And there went great multitudes with him : and he turned,
26 and said unto them, If any *man* come to me, and hate not
his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren,
and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my dis-
27 ciple. And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after
28 me, cannot be my disciple. For which of you, intending to
29 build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost,
hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that
30 behold *it* begin to mock him, saying, This man began to
31 build, and was not able to finish. Or what king, going to
make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and
consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him
32 that cometh against him with twenty thousand? Or else,
while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambas-
33 sage, and desireth conditions of peace. So likewise, whoso-
ever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he can-
not be my disciple.

34 Salt *is* good : but if the salt have lost his savour, where-
35 with shall it be seasoned? It is neither fit for the land, nor
yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that hath
ears to hear, let him hear.

15 Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for
2 to hear him. And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, say-
3 ing, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them. And
4 he spake this parable unto them, saying, What man of you,
having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not
5 leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that
which is lost, until he find it? And when he hath found *it*,
6 he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing. And when he cometh
home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying
unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep
7 which was lost. I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be
in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over
8 ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance. Ei-
ther what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one
piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek
9 diligently till she find *it*? And when she hath found *it*, she
calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Re-
joice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.
10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the
angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11, 12 And he said, A certain man had two sons : and the younger
of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of
goods that falleth *to me*. And he divided unto them *his* liv-
13 ing. And not many days after the younger son gathered all
together, and took his journey into a far country, and there
14 wasted his substance with riotous living. And when he had
spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he
15 began to be in want. And he went and joined himself to a
citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to
16 feed swine. And he would fain have filled his belly with the
husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.
17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired ser-
vants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I
18 perish with hunger! I will arise and go to my father, and

will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, and am no more worthy to be called thy son: 19 make me as one of thy hired servants. And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, 20 his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. And the son said unto him, 21 Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son. But the father said 22 to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet: and bring 23 hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry: for this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was 24 lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. Now his 25 elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing. And he called one 26 of the servants, and asked what these things meant. And he 27 said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore 28 came his father out, and intreated him. And he answering 29 said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: but as soon as this thy son was come, which 30 hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf. And he said unto him, Son, thou art 31 ever with me, and all that I have is thine. It was meet that 32 we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain 16 rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods. And he called him, 2 and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward. Then the steward said within himself, What shall 3 I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed. I am resolved what to 4 do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses. So he called every one of his 5 lord's debtors *unto him*, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord? And he said, An hundred mea- 6 sures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty. Then said he to another, 7 And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore. And the lord commended the unjust steward, 8 because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light. And 9 I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the ^r mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations. He that is faithful in that which 10 is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. If therefore ye have not been 11 faithful in the unrighteous ^s mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*? And if ye have not been faithful 12

in that which is another man's, who shall give you that
13 which is your own? No servant can serve two masters: for
either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will
hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God
and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these
15 things: and they derided him. And he said unto them, Ye
are they which justify yourselves before men; but God know-
eth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among
16 men is abomination in the sight of God. The law and the
prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of
17 God is preached, and every man presseth into it. And it is
easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law
18 to fail. Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth an-
other, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that
is put away from *her* husband committeth adultery.

19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple
20 and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day: and there
was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his
21 gate, full of sores, and desiring to be fed with the crumbs
which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs
22 came and licked his sores. And it came to pass, that the
beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's
23 bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried; and in hell
he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham
24 afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. And he cried and said,
Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that
he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue;
25 for I am tormented in this flame. But Abraham said, Son,
remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things,
and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted,
26 and thou art tormented. And beside all this, between us and
you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would
pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us,
27 that *would come* from thence. Then he said, I pray thee
therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's
28 house: for I have five brethren; that he may testify unto
29 them, lest they also come into this place of torment. Abra-
ham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let
30 them hear them. And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but
31 if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. And
he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets,
neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

17 Then said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that
offences will come: but woe *unto him*, through whom they
2 come! It were better for him that a millstone were hanged
about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should
3 offend one of these little ones. Take heed to yourselves: If
thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he re-
4 pent, forgive him. And if he trespass against thee seven
times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee,
saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.
6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard
seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked
up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should

obey you. But which of you, having a servant plowing or 7
feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come
from the field, Go and sit down to meat? And will not 8
rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and
gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken;
and afterward thou shalt eat and drink? Doth he thank that 9
servant because he did the things that were commanded him?
I trow not. So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those 10
things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable
servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

AND it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he 11
passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. And as 12
he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that
were lepers, which stood afar off: and they lifted up *their* 13
voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us. And 14
when he saw *them*, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves
unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went,
they were cleansed. And one of them, when he saw that he 15
was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,
and fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and 16
he was a Samaritan. And Jesus answering said, Were there 17
not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine? There are not 18
found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.
And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath 19
made thee whole.

And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the 20
kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said,
The kingdom of God cometh not ^t with observation: neither 21
shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the king-
dom of God is ^u within you. And he said unto the disciples, 22
The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the
days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see *it*. And they 23
shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after *them*,
nor follow *them*. For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of 24
the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under
heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day. But 25
first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this gene-
ration. And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also 26
in the days of the Son of man. They did eat, they drank, 27
they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the
day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and
destroyed them all. Likewise also as it was in the days of 28
Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they
planted, they builded; but the same day that Lot went out 29
of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and de-
stroyed *them* all. Even thus shall it be in the day when the 30
Son of man is revealed. In that day, he which shall be upon 31
the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come
down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him
likewise not return back. Remember Lot's wife. Whoso- 32, 33
ever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever
shall lose his life shall preserve it. I tell you, in that night 34
there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken,
and the other shall be left. Two *women* shall be grinding 35
together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two 36

^t Or, with outward shew.

^u Or, among you.

men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the
 37 other left. And they answered and said unto him, Where,
 Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body *is*,
 thither will the eagles be gathered together.

18 And he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men
 2 ought always to pray, and not to faint; saying, There was
 * in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded
 3 man: and there was a widow in that city; and she came unto
 4 him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary. And he would
 not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though
 5 I fear not God, nor regard man; yet because this widow
 troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming
 6 she weary me. And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust
 7 judge saith. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which
 cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?
 8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless
 when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?
 9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in
 themselves ^y that they were righteous, and despised others:
 10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pha-
 11 risee, and the other a publican. The Pharisee stood and
 prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not
 as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as
 12 this publican. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all
 13 that I possess. And the publican, standing afar off, would
 not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon
 14 his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. I tell
 you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than
 the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abas-
 ed; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would
 touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked
 16 them. But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Suffer
 little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of
 17 such is the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, Who-
 soever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child
 shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what
 19 shall I do to inherit eternal life? And Jesus said unto him,
 Why callest thou me good? none *is* good, save one, *that is*,
 20 God. Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit
 adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness,
 21 Honour thy father and thy mother. And he said, All these
 22 have I kept from my youth up. Now when Jesus heard
 these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing:
 sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou
 23 shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. And
 when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very
 24 rich. And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he
 said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the
 25 kingdom of God! For it is easier for a camel to go through
 a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom
 26 of God. And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be sav-
 27 ed? And he said, The things which are impossible with
 28 men are possible with God. Then Peter said, Lo, we have

x Gr. in a certain city.

y Or, as being righteous.

left all, and followed thee. And he said unto them, Verily 29
I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or
parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of
God's sake, who shall not receive manifold more in this pre- 30
sent time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, 31
Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are writ-
ten by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be ac-
complished. For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, 32
and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted
on: and they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death: and 33
the third day he shall rise again. And they understood none 34
of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither
knew they the things which were spoken.

And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Je- 35
richo, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging: and 36
hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant. And 37
they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by. And he 38
cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* son of David, have mercy on me.
And they which went before rebuked him, that he should 39
hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* son
of David, have mercy on me. And Jesus stood, and com- 40
manded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come
near, he asked him, saying, What wilt thou that I shall do 41
unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.
And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath 42
saved thee. And immediately he received his sight, and fol- 43
lowed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they
saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

And *Jesus* entered and passed through Jericho. And, be- 19
hold, *there was* a man named Zacchæus, which was the chief 2
among the publicans, and he was rich. And he sought to 3
see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because
he was little of stature. And he ran before, and climbed up 4
into a sycomore tree to see him: for he was to pass that *way*.
And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw 5
him, and said unto him, Zacchæus, make haste, and come
down; for to day I must abide at thy house. And he made 6
haste, and came down, and received him joyfully. And when 7
they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone
to be guest with a man that is a sinner. And Zacchæus stood, 8
and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods
I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any
man by false accusation, I restore *him* fourfold. And Jesus 9
said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, for-
somuch as he also is a son of Abraham. For the Son of 10
man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

And as they heard these things, he added and spake a pa- 11
rable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they
thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.
He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far coun- 12
try to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. And he 13
called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and
said unto them, Occupy till I come. But his citizens hated 14
him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have
this *man* to reign over us. And it came to pass, that when 15

he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the ² money, that he might know how much every
16 man had gained by trading. Then came the first, saying,
17 Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds. And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faith-
18 ful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five
19 pounds. And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities. And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is thy*
21 pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin: for I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.
22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that
23 I did not sow: wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine
24 own with usury? And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten
25 pounds. (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)
26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall
27 be taken away from him. But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and
28 slay *them* before me. And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 AND it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount* of Olives, he sent two of his disciples, saying, Go ye into the village over against *you*; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring
31 *him hither*. And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him*? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath
32 need of him. And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them. And as they were
33 loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt? And they said, The Lord hath need of
34 him. And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon. And as
35 they went, they spread their clothes in the way. And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of
36 Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works
37 that they had seen; saying, Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the
38 highest. And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples. And he
39 answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it, saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in
42 this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes. For the days shall come
43 upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee,

and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, and 44 shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them 45 that sold therein, and them that bought; saying unto them, 46 It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.

AND he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests 47 and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him, and could not find what they might do: for all the people ^a were very attentive to hear him.

AND it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he 20 taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon *him* with the elders, and spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest 2 thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority? And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you 3 one thing; and answer me: The baptism of John, was it 4 from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, 5 saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not? But and if we say, Of men; all 6 the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet. And they answered, that they could not tell 7 whence *it was*. And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I 8 you by what authority I do these things.

Then began he to speak to the people this parable; A cer- 9 tain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time. And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should 10 give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away empty. And again he sent 11 another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty. And again he sent 12 a third: and they wounded him also, and cast *him* out. Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will 13 send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence *him* when they see him. But when the husbandmen saw him, 14 they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be our's. So 15 they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them? He 16 shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid. And he beheld them, and said, What is this then 17 that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? Whosoever shall fall 18 upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. And the chief priests and 19 the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should 20 feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and

^a Or, *hanged on him*.

21 authority of the governor. And they asked him, saying,
Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, nei-
ther acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way
22 of God ^b truly: Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar,
23 or no? But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them,
24 Why tempt ye me? Shew me a penny. Whose image and
superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cæsar's.
25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the
things which be Cæsar's, and unto God the things which be
26 God's. And they could not take hold of his words before the
people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their
peace.

27 Then came to *him* certain of the Sadducees, which deny
28 that there is any resurrection; and they asked him, saying,
Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, hav-
ing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother
should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.
29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife,
30 and died without children. And the second took her to wife,
31 and he died childless. And the third took her; and in like
manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.
32, 33 Last of all the woman died also. Therefore in the resurrec-
tion whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.
34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this
35 world marry, and are given in marriage: but they which
shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the re-
surrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in mar-
36 riage: neither can they die any more: for they are equal
unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the chil-
37 dren of the resurrection. Now that the dead are raised, even
Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God
of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.
38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all
39 live unto him. Then certain of the scribes answering said,
40 Master, thou hast well said. And after that they durst not
ask him any *question at all*.

41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is Da-
vid's son? And David himself saith in the book of Psalms,
42 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
43, 44 till I make thine enemies thy footstool. David therefore call-
eth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his dis-
46 ciples, Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long
robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats
47 in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts; which de-
vour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the
same shall receive greater damnation.

21 And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts
2 into the treasury. And he saw also a certain poor widow
3 casting in thither two mites. And he said, Of a truth I say
unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they
4 all: for all these have of their abundance cast in unto the
offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the
living that she had.

5 AND as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned

with goodly stones and gifts, he said, *As for these things* 6 which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall 7 these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass? And he said, Take heed that ye 8 be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them. But when ye shall hear of wars and com- 9 motions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end *is* not by and by. Then said he unto them, 10 Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and 11 famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven. But before all these, they shall 12 lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake. And it shall turn to 13 you for a testimony. Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to 14 meditate before what ye shall answer: for I will give you a 15 mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist. And ye shall be betrayed both by 16 parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and *some* of you shall they cause to be put to death. And ye shall be 17 hated of all *men* for my name's sake. But there shall not an 18 hair of your head perish. In your patience possess ye your 19 souls. And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with 20 armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. Then 21 let them which are in Judæa flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto. For these be 22 the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. But woe unto them that are with child, and to 23 them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people. And they 24 shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in 25 the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; men's hearts failing 26 them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud 27 with power and great glory. And when these things begin 28 to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and 29 all the trees; when they now shoot forth, ye see and know of 30 your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand. So like- 31 wise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand. Verily I say unto 32 you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled. Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not 33 pass away.

34 And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts
 35 be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of
 36 this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. For as a
 37 snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the
 38 whole earth. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye
 may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall
 come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and
 at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called
 38 the mount of Olives. And all the people came early in the
 morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

22 NOW the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is
 2 called the passover. And the chief priests and scribes sought
 3 how they might kill him; for they feared the people. Then
 entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the
 number of the twelve.

4 AND he went his way, and communed with the chief priests
 5 and captains, how he might betray him unto them. And they
 6 were glad, and covenanted to give him money. And he pro-
 mised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them ^din
 the absence of the multitude.

7 Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover
 8 must be killed. And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and
 9 prepare us the passover, that we may eat. And they said
 10 unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare? And he said
 unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there
 shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him
 11 into the house where he entereth in. And ye shall say unto
 the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where
 is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my
 12 disciples? And he shall shew you a large upper room fur-
 13 nished: there make ready. And they went, and found as he
 had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 AND when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve
 15 apostles with him. And he said unto them, ^eWith desire I
 16 have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: for
 I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be
 17 fulfilled in the kingdom of God. And he took the cup, and
 gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide *it* among your-
 18 selves: for I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of
 19 the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come. And he took
 bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them,
 saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in
 20 remembrance of me. Likewise also the cup after supper, say-
 ing, This cup *is* the new testament in my blood, which is shed
 21 for you. But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me *is*
 22 with me on the table. And truly the Son of man goeth, as
 it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is
 23 betrayed! And they began to enquire among themselves,
 24 which of them it was that should do this thing. And there
 was also a strife among them, which of them should be ac-
 25 counted the greatest. And he said unto them, The kings of
 the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exer-
 26 cise authority upon them are called benefactors. But ye *shall*
 not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as

d Or, without tumult.

e Or, I have heartily desired.

the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. For ²⁷ whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth. Ye are they which have continued with me in ²⁸ my temptations. And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my ²⁹ Father hath appointed unto me; that ye may eat and drink ³⁰ at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel. And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, ³¹ behold, Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift *you* as wheat: but I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: ³² and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. And ³³ he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death. And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock ³⁴ shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me. And he said unto them, When I sent you ³⁵ without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing. Then said he unto them, But now, ³⁶ he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet ³⁷ be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end. And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he ³⁸ said unto them, It is enough.

And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount ³⁹ of Olives; and his disciples also followed him. And when ⁴⁰ he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation. And he was withdrawn from them about a ⁴¹ stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed, saying, Father, ⁴² if thou be ^fwilling, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done. And there appeared an an- ⁴³ gel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. And being in ⁴⁴ an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. And ⁴⁵ when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow, and said unto them, Why ⁴⁶ sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that ⁴⁷ was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. But Jesus said unto him, ⁴⁸ Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss? When ⁴⁹ they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword? And one of ⁵⁰ them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And ⁵¹ he touched his ear, and healed him. Then Jesus said unto ⁵² the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves? When I was daily with you in the ⁵³ temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness. Then took they him, ⁵⁴ and led *him*, and brought him into the high priest's house.

And Peter followed afar off. And when they had kindled ⁵⁵ a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them. But a certain maid beheld him ⁵⁶

as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said,
57 This man was also with him. And he denied him, saying,
58 Woman, I know him not. And after a little while another
saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said,
59 Man, I am not. And about the space of one hour after another
confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also
60 was with him: for he is a Galilæan. And Peter said, Man,
I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet
61 spake, the cock crew. And the Lord turned, and looked upon
Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he
had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me
62, 63 thrice. And Peter went out, and wept bitterly. And the men
64 that held Jesus mocked him, and smote *him*. And when
they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and
65 asked him, saying, Prophecy, who is it that smote thee? And
many other things blasphemously spake they against him.
66 And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the
chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into
67 their council, saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he
68 said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe: and if I
69 also ask *you*, ye will not answer me, nor let *me* go. Here-
after shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power
70 of God. Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God?
71 And he said unto them, Ye say that I am. And they said,
What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have
heard of his own mouth.

23 And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto
2 Pilate. And they began to accuse him, saying, We found
this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tri-
3 bute to Cæsar, saying that he himself is Christ a King. And
Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews?
4 And he answered him and said, Thou sayest *it*. Then said
Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I find no fault in
5 this man. And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth
up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from
6 Galilee to this place. When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked
7 whether the man were a Galilæan. And as soon as he knew
that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to
Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.
8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for
he was desirous to see him of a long *season*, because he had
heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some
9 miracle done by him. Then he questioned with him in many
10 words; but he answered him nothing. And the chief priests
11 and scribes stood and vehemently accused him. And Herod
with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and
arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.
12 And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together:
for before they were at enmity between themselves.
13 And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests
14 and the rulers and the people, said unto them, Ye have brought
this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold,
I, having examined *him* before you, have found no fault
in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:
15 no, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing
16 worthy of death is done unto him. I will therefore chastise

him, and release *him*. (For of necessity he must release one 17
 unto them at the feast.) And they cried out all at once, say- 18
 ing, Away with this *man*, and release unto us Barabbas :
 (who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, 19
 was cast into prison.) Pilate therefore, willing to release Je- 20
 sus, spake again to them. But they cried, saying, Crucify 21
him, crucify him. And he said unto them the third time, 22
 Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of
 death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go.
 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he 23
 might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief
 priests prevailed. And Pilate ^g gave sentence that it should 24
 be as they required. And he released unto them him that for 25
 sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had de-
 sired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, 26
 a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid
 the cross, that he might bear *it* after Jesus. And there fol- 27
 lowed him a great company of people, and of women, which
 also bewailed and lamented him. But Jesus turning unto 28
 them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but
 weep for yourselves, and for your children. For, behold, the 29
 days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the
 barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which
 never gave suck. Then shall they begin to say to the moun- 30
 tains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. For if they do 31
 these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?
 And there were also two other, malefactors, led with him to be 32
 put to death. And when they were come to the place, which 33
 is called ^h Calvary, there they crucified him, and the male-
 factors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. Then 34
 said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what
 they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots. And 35
 the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them
 derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself,
 if he be Christ, the chosen of God. And the soldiers also 36
 mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar, and 37
 saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself. And a 38
 superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek,
 and Latin, and Hebrew, **THIS IS THE KING OF THE**
JEWS. And one of the malefactors which were hanged 39
 railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.
 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou 40
 fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? And 41
 we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds:
 but this man hath done nothing amiss. And he said unto Je- 42
 sus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.
 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day 43
 shalt thou be with me in paradise. And it was about the 44
 sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the ⁱ earth until
 the ninth hour. And the sun was darkened, and the veil of 45
 the temple was rent in the midst. And when Jesus had cried 46
 with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend
 my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified 47

^g Or, assented.

^h Or, the place of a scull.

ⁱ Or, land.

48 God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man. And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.
 49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things. And, behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a counsellor; *and he*
 51 *was* a good man, and a just: (the same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) *he was* of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews: who also himself waited for the kingdom of
 52 God. This *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never
 54 man before was laid. And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on. And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre,
 56 and how his body was laid. And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

24 NOW upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them. And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre. And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus. And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments: and as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye ^kthe living among the dead? He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again. And they remembered his words, and returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest. It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto the apostles. And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not. Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* threescore furlongs. And they talked together of all these things which had happened. And it came to pass, that, while they communed *together* and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. But their eyes were holden that they should not know him. And he said unto them, What manner of communications *are* these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad? And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days? And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before
 20 God and all the people: and how the chief priests and our

rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him. But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done. Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre; and when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive. And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said: but him they saw not. Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself. And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further. But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them. And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them. And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he ¹ vanished out of their sight. And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures? And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them, saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon. And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you. But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit. And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts? Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have. And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands and *his* feet. And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat? And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb. And he took *it*, and did eat before them.

And he said unto them, These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me. Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures, and said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And ye are witnesses of these things. And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

¹ Or, ceased to be seen of them.

50 And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up
 51 his hands, and blessed them. And it came to pass, while he
 blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into
 52 heaven. And they worshipped him, and returned to Jeru-
 53 salem with great joy : and were continually in the temple,
 praising and blessing God. Amen.

The Gospel according to S. JOHN.

1 **I**N the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with
 2 God, and the Word was God. The same was in the begin-
 3 ning with God. All things were made by him ; and without
 4 him was not any thing made that was made. In him was
 5 life ; and the life was the light of men. And the light shin-
 eth in darkness ; and the darkness comprehended it not.
 6 There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John.
 7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light,
 8 that all *men* through him might believe. He was not that
 Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light.
 9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that
 10 cometh into the world. He was in the world, and the world
 11 was made by him, and the world knew him not. He came
 12 unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as
 received him, to them gave he ^m power to become the sons of
 13 God, *even* to them that believe on his name : which were born,
 not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of
 14 man, but of God. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt
 among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only
 begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.
 15 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he
 of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before
 16 me : for he was before me. And of his fulness have all we
 17 received, and grace for grace. For the law was given by Mo-
 18 ses, *but* grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. No man hath
 seen God at any time ; the only begotten Son, which is in the
 bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.
 19 And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests
 20 and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou ? And
 he confessed, and denied not ; but confessed, I am not the
 21 Christ. And they asked him, What then ? Art thou Elias ?
 And he saith, I am not. Art thou ⁿ that prophet ? And he
 22 answered, No. Then said they unto him, Who art thou ?
 that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest
 23 thou of thyself ? He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the
 wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the
 24 prophet Esaias. And they which were sent were of the Phari-
 25 sees. And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest
 thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that
 26 prophet ? John answered them, saying, I baptize with water :
 27 but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not ; he it
 is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's
 28 latchet I am not worthy to unloose. These things were done
 in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which ^o taketh away the sin of the world. This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me. And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water. And bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him. And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples; and looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God! And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

THEN Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where ^p dwellest thou? He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ^q about the tenth hour. One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ^r the Christ. And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ^s A stone. The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see. Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile! Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee. Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel. Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these. And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: and both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage. And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? 4

^o Or, beareth.
^r Or, the anointed.

^p Or, abidest.
^s Or, Peter.

^q That was two hours before night.

5 mine hour is not yet come. His mother saith unto the ser-
6 vants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do *it*. And there were
set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the puri-
7 fying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. Je-
sus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they
8 filled them up to the brim. And he saith unto them, Draw
out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they
9 bare *it*. When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that
was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the ser-
vants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast
10 called the bridegroom, and saith unto him, Every man at the
beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well
drunk, then that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept the good
11 wine until now. This beginning of miracles did Jesus in
Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his dis-
ciples believed on him.

12 After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother,
and his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there
not many days.

13 AND the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up
14 to Jerusalem, and found in the temple those that sold oxen
15 and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting: and
when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all
out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured
16 out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables; and said
unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make
17 not my Father's house an house of merchandise. And his
disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine
house hath eaten me up.

18 Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign
shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?
19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and
20 in three days I will raise it up. Then said the Jews, Forty
and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear
21 it up in three days? But he spake of the temple of his body.
22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples re-
membered that he had said this unto them; and they believed
the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast
day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles
24 which he did. But Jesus did not commit himself unto them,
25 because he knew all *men*, and needed not that any should
testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

3 There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a
2 ruler of the Jews: the same came to Jesus by night, and said
unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from
God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, ex-
3 cept God be with him. Jesus answered and said unto him,
Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born ^{again},
4 he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith unto
him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter
5 the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? Jesus
answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be
born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the king-
6 dom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and

that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I 7
 said unto thee, Ye must be born ^uagain. The wind bloweth 8
 where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst
 not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every
 one that is born of the Spirit. Nicodemus answered and said 9
 unto him, How can these things be? Jesus answered and said 10
 unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these
 things? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do 11
 know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our
 witness. If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe 12
 not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you *of* heavenly things?
 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came 13
 down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.
 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so 14
 must the Son of man be lifted up: that whosoever believeth 15
 in him should not perish, but have eternal life. For God so 16
 loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that
 whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have ever-
 lasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to con- 17
 demn the world; but that the world through him might be
 saved. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he 18
 that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not
 believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. And 19
 this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world,
 and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds
 were evil. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, nei- 20
 ther cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be ^xreproved.
 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds 21
 may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the 22
 land of Judæa; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.
 And John also was baptizing in Ænon near to Salim, be- 23
 cause there was much water there: and they came, and were
 baptized. For John was not yet cast into prison. 24

Then there arose a question between *some* of John's dis- 25
 ciples and the Jews about purifying. And they came unto 26
 John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee be-
 yond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same
 baptizeth, and all *men* come to him. John answered and said, 27
 A man can ^yreceive nothing, except it be given him from hea-
 ven. Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not 28
 the Christ, but that I am sent before him. He that hath the 29
 bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom,
 which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of
 the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled. He 30
 must increase, but I *must* decrease. He that cometh from 31
 above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and
 speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above
 all. And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; 32
 and no man receiveth his testimony. He that hath received 33
 his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true. For he 34
 whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God
 giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him*. The Father lov- 35
 eth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. He 36
 that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that

u Or, *from above*.x Or, *discovered*.y Or, *take unto himself*.

believeth not the Son shall not see life ; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

4 When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,
2, 3 (though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,) he
4 left Judæa, and departed again into Galilee. And he must
5 needs go through Samaria. Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground
6 that Jacob gave to his son Joseph. Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well : *and* it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water : Jesus
8 saith unto her, Give me to drink. (For his disciples were
9 gone away unto the city to buy meat.) Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria ? for the
10 Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans. Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink ; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.
11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep : from whence then hast thou that
12 living water ? Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children,
13 and his cattle ? Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever
14 drinketh of this water shall thirst again : but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst ; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come
16 hither to draw. Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither. The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have
18 no husband : for thou hast had five husbands ; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband : in that saidst thou truly.
19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a
20 prophet. Our fathers worshipped in this mountain ; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour
22 cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. Ye worship ye know not what : we know what we worship : for salvation is of the
23 Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth : for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God *is* a Spirit :
24 and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth. The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ : when he is come, he will tell us
26 all things. Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am
27 *he*. And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman : yet no man said, What seekest thou ?
28 or, Why talkest thou with her ? The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the
29 men, Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I
30 did : is not this the Christ ? Then they went out of the city,
31 and came unto him. In the mean while his disciples prayed

him, saying, Master, eat. But he said unto them, I have 32
 meat to eat that ye know not of. Therefore said the disciples 33
 one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat?
 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that 34
 sent me, and to finish his work. Say not ye, There are yet 35
 four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto
 you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are
 white already to harvest. And he that reapeth receiveth wages, 36
 and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that sow-
 eth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. And herein is 37
 that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth. I sent 38
 you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men
 laboured, and ye are entered into their labours. And many 39
 of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying
 of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.
 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought 40
 him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two
 days. And many more believed because of his own word; 41
 and said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of 42
 thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that
 this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Ga- 43
 lilee. For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no 44
 honour in his own country. Then when he was come into 45
 Galilee, the Galilæans received him, having seen all the things
 that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went
 unto the feast. So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, 46
 where he made the water wine.

And there was a certain ²nobleman, whose son was sick at
 Capernaum. When he heard that Jesus was come out of Ju- 47
 dæa into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that
 he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the
 point of death. Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see 48
 signs and wonders, ye will not believe. The nobleman saith 49
 unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die. Jesus saith unto 50
 him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the
 word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.
 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and 51
 told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth. Then enquired he of them 52
 the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him,
 Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him. So the fa- 53
 ther knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jesus
 said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and
 his whole house. This *is* again the second miracle that Je- 54
 sus did, when he was come out of Judæa into Galilee.

AFTER this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus 5
 went up to Jerusalem. Now there is at Jerusalem by the 2
 sheep ^amarket a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue
 Bethesda, having five porches. In these lay a great multi- 3
 tude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for
 the moving of the water. For an angel went down at a cer- 4
 tain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever
 then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made
 whole of whatsoever disease he had. And a certain man was 5
 there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years. When 6

² Or, *courtier*, or, *ruler*.

^a Or, *gate*.

Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole? The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8, 9 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk. And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath. The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed. He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk. Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk? And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, ^ba multitude being in *that* place. Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee. The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole. And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

17 But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work. Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel. For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them*; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will. For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son: that all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself; and hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man. Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me. If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. Ye sent unto John,

^b Or, *from the multitude that was.*

and he bare witness unto the truth. But I receive not testi- 34
mony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be
saved. He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were 35
willing for a season to rejoice in his light. But I have greater 36
witness than *that* of John: for the works which the Father
hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear wit-
ness of me, that the Father hath sent me. And the Father 37
himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye
have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.
And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath 38
sent, him ye believe not. Search the scriptures; for in them 39
ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify
of me. And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life. 40
I receive not honour from men. But I know you, that ye 41, 42
have not the love of God in you. I am come in my Father's 43
name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his
own name, him ye will receive. How can ye believe, which 44
receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that
cometh from God only? Do not think that I will accuse you 45
to the Father: there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in
whom ye trust. For had ye believed Moses, ye would have 46
believed me: for he wrote of me. But if ye believe not his 47
writings, how shall ye believe my words?

AFTER these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, 6
which is *the sea* of Tiberias. And a great multitude followed 2
him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them
that were diseased. And Jesus went up into a mountain, and 3
there he sat with his disciples. And the passover, a feast of 4
the Jews, was nigh. When Jesus then lifted up *his* eyes, 5
and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip,
Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat? And this 6
he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.
Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is 7
not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a
little. One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, 8
saith unto him, There is a lad here, which hath five barley 9
loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so
many? And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now 10
there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in
number about five thousand. And Jesus took the loaves; 11
and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples,
and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise
of the fishes as much as they would. When they were filled, 12
he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that re-
main, that nothing be lost. Therefore they gathered *them* 13
together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the
five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them
that had eaten.

Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus 14
did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come
into the world. When Jesus therefore perceived that they 15
would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he
departed again into a mountain himself alone. And when 16
even was *now* come, his disciples went down unto the sea,
and entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Caper- 17
naum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to

13 them. And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.
19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh
20 unto the ship: and they were afraid. But he saith unto
21 them, It is I; be not afraid. Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his
23 disciples were gone away alone; (howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat
24 bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:) when the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum,
25 seeking for Jesus. And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled. ^c Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give
28 unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed. Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the
29 works of God? Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.
30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?
31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He
32 gave them bread from heaven to eat. Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true
33 bread from heaven. For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world. Then
34 said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall
36 never thirst. But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not. All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise
38 cast out. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again
40 at the last day. And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last
41 day. The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven. And they said,
42 Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven? Jesus therefore answered and said unto them,
44 Murmur not among yourselves. No man can come to me,

except the Father which hath sent me draw him : and I will raise him up at the last day. It is written in the prophets, 45
 And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me. Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which 46
 is of God, he hath seen the Father. Verily, verily, I say unto 47
 you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. I am 48
 that bread of life. Your fathers did eat manna in the wilder- 49
 ness, and are dead. This is the bread which cometh down 50
 from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. I am 51
 the living bread which came down from heaven : if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever : and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, 52
 How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat? Then Jesus said 53
 unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath 54
 eternal life ; and I will raise him up at the last day. For my 55
 flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He that 56
 eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by 57
 the Father : so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me. This is that bread which came down from heaven : not as 58
 your fathers did eat manna, and are dead : he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever. These things said he in the 59
 synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, 60
 said, This is an hard saying ; who can hear it? When Je- 61
 sus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you? *What* and if ye shall see 62
 the Son of man ascend up where he was before? It is the 63
 spirit that quickeneth ; the flesh profiteth nothing : the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life. But 64
 there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him. And he said, Therefore said I unto you, 65
 that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father. From that *time* many of his disciples 66
 went back, and walked no more with him.

Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away? 67
 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? 68
 thou hast the words of eternal life. And we believe and 69
 are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God. Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one 70
 of you is a devil? He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son* of 71
 Simon : for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

After these things Jesus walked in Galilee : for he would 7
 not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

NOW the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand. His 2, 3
 brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judæa, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest. For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in secret, 4
 and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world. For neither did his bre- 5

6 then believe in him. Then Jesus said unto them, My time
7 is not yet come: but your time is alway ready. The world
cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it,
8 that the works thereof are evil. Go ye up unto this feast: I
go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full
9 come. When he had said these words unto them, he abode
10 *still* in Galilee. But when his brethren were gone up, then
went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were
in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where
12 is he? And there was much murmuring among the people
concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others
13 said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people. Howbeit no man
14 spake openly of him for fear of the Jews. Now about the
midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.
15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man
16 ^d letters, having never learned? Jesus answered them, and
17 said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. If any
man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether
18 it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself. He that speak-
eth of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his
glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness
19 is in him. Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of
20 you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me? The
people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth a-
21 bout to kill thee? Jesus answered and said unto them, I
22 have done one work, and ye all marvel. Moses therefore gave
unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of
the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.
23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, ^e that the
law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, be-
cause I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath
24 day? Judge not according to the appearance, but judge right-
25 eous judgment. Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is
26 not this he, whom they seek to kill? But, lo, he speaketh
boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know
27 indeed that this is the very Christ? Howbeit we know this
man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth
28 whence he is. Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught,
saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I
am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye
29 know not. But I know him: for I am from him, and he
30 hath sent me. Then they sought to take him: but no man
31 laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come. And
many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ
cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man*
hath done?

32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things
concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent
33 officers to take him. Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little
while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me.
34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where I am,
35 *thither* ye cannot come. Then said the Jews among them-
selves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will
he go unto the dispersed among the ^f Gentiles, and teach the

d Or, learning.

e Or, without breaking the law of Moses.

f Or, Greeks.

Gentiles? What *manner of saying* is this that he said, Ye 36 shall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come? In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, 37 Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the 38 scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that be- 39 lieve on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.) Many of 40 the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet. Others said, This is the Christ. 41 But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee? Hath not 42 the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was? So 43 there was a division among the people because of him. And 44 some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; 45 and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him? The officers answered, Never man spake like this man. Then 46, 47 answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived? Have 48 any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him? But 49 this people who knoweth not the law are cursed. Nicodemus 50 saith unto them, (he that came ^s to Jesus by night, being one of them,) Doth our law judge *any* man, before it hear him, 51 and know what he doeth? They answered and said unto 52 him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet. And every man went unto 53 his own house.

Jesus went unto the mount of Olives. And early in the 8 morning he came again into the temple, and all the people 2 came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them. And 3 the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst, they 4 say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act. Now Moses in the law commanded us, that 5 such should be stoned: but what sayest thou? This they 6 said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not*. So when they con- 7 tinued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground. 8 And they which heard *it*, being convicted by *their own* con- 9 science, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. When Jesus had lifted up himself, 10 and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee? She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, 11 Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light 12 of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. The Pharisees therefore 13 said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is

14 not true. Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I
bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true: for I know
whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence
15 I come, and whither I go. Ye judge after the flesh; I judge
16 no man. And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am
17 not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. It is also writ-
18 ten in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. I am
one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me
19 beareth witness of me. Then said they unto him, Where is
thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my
Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Fa-
20 ther also. These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he
taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for
his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye
shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye
22 cannot come. Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? be-
23 cause he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come. And he said
unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are
24 of this world; I am not of this world. I said therefore unto
you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that
25 I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins. Then said they unto him,
Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, *Even the same*
26 that I said unto you from the beginning. I have many things
to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and
I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.
27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the
Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do
nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak
29 these things. And he that sent me is with me: the Father
hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that
30 please him. As he spake these words, many believed on him.
31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye
32 continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed; and
ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were
never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be
34 made free? Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto
35 you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. And
the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son
36 abideth ever. If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye
37 shall be free indeed. I know that ye are Abraham's seed;
but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.
38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do
39 that which ye have seen with your father. They answered
and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto
them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works
40 of Abraham. But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath
told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not
41 Abraham. Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they
to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father,
42 *even* God. Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye
would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God;
43 neither came I of myself, but he sent me. Why do ye not
understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.

Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father 44
 ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and
 abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When
 he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and
 the father of it. And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe 45
 me not. Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say 46
 the truth, why do ye not believe me? He that is of God 47
 heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye
 are not of God. Then answered the Jews, and said unto 48
 him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a
 devil? Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour 49
 my Father, and ye do dishonour me. And I seek not mine 50
 own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth. Verily, 51
 verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall
 never see death. Then said the Jews unto him, Now we 52
 know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the pro-
 phets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall
 never taste of death. Art thou greater than our father Abra- 53
 ham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom mak-
 est thou thyself? Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my 54
 honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of
 whom ye say, that he is your God: yet ye have not known 55
 him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not,
 I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep
 his saying. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: 56
 and he saw *it*, and was glad. Then said the Jews unto him, 57
 Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abra-
 ham? Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, 58
 Before Abraham was, I am. Then took they up stones to 59
 cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the tem-
 ple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

And as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind 9
 from *his* birth. And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, 2
 who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born
 blind? Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor 3
 his parents: but that the works of God should be made ma-
 nifest in him. I must work the works of him that sent me, 4
 while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.
 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. 5
 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made 6
 clay of the spittle, and he ^hanointed the eyes of the blind man
 with the clay, and said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of 7
 Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way
 therefore, and washed, and came seeing. The neighbours 8
 therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was
 blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged? Some said, 9
 This is he: others *said*, He is like him: *but* he said, I am
he. Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes open- 10
 ed? He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus made 11
 clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the
 pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I
 received sight. Then said they unto him, Where is he? He 12
 said, I know not.

They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind. 13
 And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and 14

15 opened his eyes. Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put
16 clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see. Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them. They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes?
18 He said, He is a prophet. But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his
19 sight. And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see? His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: but by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself. These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was
23 Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him. Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God
25 the praise: we know that this man is a sinner. He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see. Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he
27 thine eyes? He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? will ye
28 also be his disciples? Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples. We know that God spake unto Moses: *as for this fellow*, we know not from
30 whence he is. The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes. Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of
32 God, and doeth his will, him he heareth. Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one
33 that was born blind. If this man were not of God, he could do nothing. They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they
35 cast him out. Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God? He answered and said, Who is he, Lord,
37 that I might believe on him? And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.
38, 39 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him. And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might
40 be made blind. And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?
41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

10 VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. But he that entereth in by

the door is the shepherd of the sheep. To him the porter 3
 openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his
 own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. And when he 4
 putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the
 sheep follow him: for they know his voice. And a stranger 5
 will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know
 not the voice of strangers. This parable spake Jesus unto 6
 them: but they understood not what things they were which
 he spake unto them. Then said Jesus unto them again, 7
 Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.
 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the 8
 sheep did not hear them. I am the door: by me if any man 9
 enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find
 pasture. The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, 10
 and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and
 that they might have *it* more abundantly. I am the good 11
 shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.
 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own 12
 the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the
 sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth
 the sheep. The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and 13
 careth not for the sheep. I am the good shepherd, and know 14
 my *sheep*, and am known of mine. As the Father knoweth 15
 me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for
 the sheep. And other sheep I have, which are not of this 16
 fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice;
 and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd. Therefore 17
 doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I
 might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it 18
 down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have
 power to take it again. This commandment have I received
 of my Father.

There was a division therefore again among the Jews for 19
 these sayings. And many of them said, He hath a devil, and 20
 is mad; why hear ye him? Others said, These are not the 21
 words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of
 the blind? And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedica- 22
 tion, and it was winter. And Jesus walked in the temple 23
 in Solomon's porch.

Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, 24
 How long dost thou ^kmake us to doubt? If thou be the
 Christ, tell us plainly. Jesus answered them, I told you, 25
 and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's
 name, they bear witness of me. But ye believe not, because 26
 ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear 27
 my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give 28
 unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither
 shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand. My Father, 29
 which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able
 to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand. I and *my* Father 30
 are one. Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. 31
 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you 32
 from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?
 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone 33
 thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a

34 man, makest thyself God. Jesus answered them, Is it not
35 written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? If he called them
gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture
36 cannot be broken; say ye of him, whom the Father hath
sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; be-
37 cause I said, I am the Son of God? If I do not the works of
38 my Father, believe me not. But if I do, though ye believe
not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe,
that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.

39 THEREFORE they sought again to take him: but he
40 escaped out of their hand, and went away again beyond Jordan
into the place where John at first baptized; and there he
41 abode. And many resorted unto him, and said, John did
no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were
42 true. And many believed on him there.

11 Now a certain *man* was sick, *named* Lazarus, of Bethany,
2 the town of Mary and her sister Martha. (It was *that* Mary
which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet
3 with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.) Therefore
his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom
4 thou lovest is sick. When Jesus heard *that*, he said, This
sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the
5 Son of God might be glorified thereby. Now Jesus loved
6 Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. When he had heard
therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same
7 place where he was. Then after that saith he to *his* disciples,
8 Let us go into Judæa again. *His* disciples say unto him,
Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou
9 thither again? Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours
in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not,
10 because he seeth the light of this world. But if a man walk
in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.
11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our
friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him
12 out of sleep. Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he
13 shall do well. Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they
14 thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep. Then
15 said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. And I am
glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may
16 believe; nevertheless let us go unto him. Then said Thomas,
which is called Didymus, unto his fellowdisciples, Let us
17 also go, that we may die with him. Then when Jesus came,
he found that he had *lain* in the grave four days already.
18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, ¹about fifteen fur-
19 longs off: and many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary,
20 to comfort them concerning their brother. Then Martha, as
soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him:
21 but Mary sat *still* in the house. Then said Martha unto Je-
sus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.
22 But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God,
23 God will give *it* thee. Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall
24 rise again. Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise
25 again in the resurrection at the last day. Jesus said unto her,
I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me,
26 though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth

1 That is, about two miles.

and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this? She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world. And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee. As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him. Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him. The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there. Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and ^m was troubled, and said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see. Jesus wept. Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him! And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died? Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it. Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days. Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God? Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me. And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go. Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him. But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles. If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation. And one of them, *named* Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; and not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad. Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death. Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the

wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 AND the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many
56 went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover,
57 to purify themselves. Then sought they for Jesus, and spake
among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think
ye, that he will not come to the feast? Now both the chief
priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if
12 any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they
might take him. Then Jesus six days before the passover
came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead,
whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but
3 Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him. Then
took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and
anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair:
4 and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. Then
saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, which
5 should betray him, Why was not this ointment sold for three
6 hundred pence, and given to the poor? This he said, not that
he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had
7 the bag, and bare what was put therein. Then said Jesus,
Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept
8 this. For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have
9 not always. Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he
was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that
they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the
10 dead. But the chief priests consulted that they might put
11 Lazarus also to death; because that by reason of him many
of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 On the next day much people that were come to the feast,
13 when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, took
branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried,
Hosanna: Blessed *is* the King of Israel that cometh in the
14 name of the Lord. And Jesus, when he had found a young
15 ass, sat thereon; as it is written, Fear not, daughter of Sion:
16 behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt. These
things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Je-
sus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were
written of him, and *that* they had done these things unto him.
17 The people therefore that was with him when he called La-
zarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare
18 record. For this cause the people also met him, for that they
heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive
ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after
20 him. And there were certain Greeks among them that came
21 up to worship at the feast: the same came therefore to Philip,
which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying,
22 Sir, we would see Jesus. Philip cometh and telleth Andrew:
23 and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus. And Jesus an-
swered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man
24 should be glorified. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a
corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone:
25 but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. He that loveth his
life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world

shall keep it unto life eternal. If any man serve me, let him 26
follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be:
if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour. Now is 27
my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me
from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.
Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from hea- 28
ven, *saying*, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again.
The people therefore, that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it 29
thundered: others said, An angel spake to him. Jesus an- 30
swered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for
your sakes. Now is the judgment of this world: now shall 31
the prince of this world be cast out. And I, if I be lifted up 32
from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me. This he said, sig- 33
nifying what death he should die. The people answered him, 34
We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever:
and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up?
who is this Son of man? Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a 35
little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the
light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in
darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. While ye have light, 36
believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light.
These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide him-
self from them.

But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet 37
they believed not on him: that the saying of Esaias the pro- 38
phet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath be-
lieved our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord
been revealed? Therefore they could not believe, because that 39
Esaias said again, He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened 40
their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor un-
derstand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should
heal them. These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, 41
and spake of him. Nevertheless among the chief rulers also 42
many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did
not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:
for they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God. 43
Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not 44
on me, but on him that sent me. And he that seeth me seeth 45
him that sent me. I am come a light into the world, that 46
whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness. And 47
if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not:
for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. He 48
that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that
judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall
judge him in the last day. For I have not spoken of myself; 49
but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment,
what I should say, and what I should speak. And I know 50
that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak
therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

NOW before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew 13
that his hour was come that he should depart out of this
world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in
the world, he loved them unto the end. And supper being 2
ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Isca-
riot, Simon's *son*, to betray him; Jesus knowing that the 3
Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was

4 come from God, and went to God; he riseth from supper, and
 laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded him-
 5 self. After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to
 wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel
 6 wherewith he was girded. Then cometh he to Simon Peter:
 and ⁿ Peter said unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?
 7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest
 8 not now; but thou shalt know hereafter. Peter saith unto
 him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him,
 9 If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. Simon Peter
 saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands
 10 and *my* head. Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth
 not save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are
 11 clean, but not all. For he knew who should betray him;
 12 therefore said he, Ye are not all clean. So after he had washed
 their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down
 again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?
 13 Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am.
 14 If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye
 15 also ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you
 16 an example, that ye should do as I have done to you. Verily,
 verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his
 lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.
 17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.
 18 I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but
 that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with
 19 me hath lifted up his heel against me. ^o Now I tell you be-
 fore it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe
 20 that I am *he*. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiv-
 eth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth
 21 me receiveth him that sent me. When Jesus had thus said,
 he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, ve-
 22 rily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. Then
 the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he
 23 spake. Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his
 24 disciples, whom Jesus loved. Simon Peter therefore beckoned
 to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.
 25 He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is
 26 it? Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a ^psop,
 when I have dipped *it*. And when he had dipped the sop, he
 27 gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon. And after the
 sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That
 28 thou doest, do quickly. Now no man at the table knew for
 29 what intent he spake this unto him. For some *of them*
 thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said
 unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of against the
 30 feast; or, that he should give something to the poor. He
 then having received the sop went immediately out: and it
 was night.
 31 Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the
 32 Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. If God be
 glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and
 33 shall straightway glorify him. Little children, yet a little
 while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto
 the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to

you. A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love ³⁴ one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, ³⁵ if ye have love one to another.

Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Je- ³⁶ sus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards. Peter said unto ³⁷ him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake. Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay ³⁸ down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe ¹⁴ also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it* ² *were* not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come ³ again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also. And whither I go ye know, and the way ye ⁴ know. Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither ⁵ thou goest; and how can we know the way? Jesus saith unto ⁶ him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. If ye had known me, ye ⁷ should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him. Philip saith unto him, Lord, ⁸ shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto ⁹ him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father? Be- ¹⁰ lievest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. Be- ¹¹ lieve me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake. Verily, verily, I say ¹² unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. And whatsoever ye shall ask in ¹³ my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*. ¹⁴ If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the ^{15, 16} Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; *even* the Spirit of truth; whom the ¹⁷ world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you ^q comfortless: I will ¹⁸ come to you. Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no ¹⁹ more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also. At ²⁰ that day ye shall know that I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. He that hath my commandments, and ²¹ keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, ²² Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? Jesus answered and said unto him, If a ²³ man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: ²⁴

and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's
 25 which sent me. These things have I spoken unto you, being
 26 yet present with you. But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy
 Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach
 you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance,
 27 whatsoever I have said unto you. Peace I leave with you,
 my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I
 unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be
 28 afraid. Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and
 come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, be-
 cause I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater
 29 than I. And now I have told you before it come to pass,
 30 that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe. Hereafter I
 will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world
 31 cometh, and hath nothing in me. But that the world may
 know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me com-
 mandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.
 15 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.
 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away:
 and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may
 3 bring forth more fruit. Now ye are clean through the word
 4 which I have spoken unto you. Abide in me, and I in you.
 As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in
 5 the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the
 vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in
 him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for ^r without me ye
 6 can do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as
 a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast
 7 *them* into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in me,
 and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it
 8 shall be done unto you. Herein is my Father glorified, that
 ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.
 9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: con-
 10 tinue ye in my love. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall
 abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's command-
 11 ments, and abide in his love. These things have I spoken
 unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your
 12 joy might be full. This is my commandment, That ye love
 13 one another, as I have loved you. Greater love hath no man
 14 than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. Ye
 15 are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. Hence-
 forth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not
 what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all
 things that I have heard of my Father I have made known
 16 unto you. Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you,
 and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit,
 and *that* your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall
 17 ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. These
 things I command you, that ye love one another.
 18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it*
 19 *hated* you. If ye were of the world, the world would love his
 own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen
 20 you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. Re-
 member the word that I said unto you, The servant is not
 greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will

also persecute you ; if they have kept my saying, they will keep your's also. But all these things will they do unto you ²¹ for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me. If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had ²² sin : but now they have no ^s cloke for their sin. He that hat- ²³ eth me hateth my Father also. If I had not done among them ²⁴ the works which none other man did, they had not had sin : but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be ful- ²⁵ filled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause. But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send ²⁶ unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me : and ye ²⁷ also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning. These things have I spoken unto you, that ye ¹⁶ should not be offended. They shall put you out of the syna- ² gogues : yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. And these things will they ³ do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me. But these things have I told you, that when the time ⁴ shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you. But now I go my way to him that sent me ; ⁵ and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou ? But be- ⁶ cause I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

Nevertheless I tell you the truth ; It is expedient for you ⁷ that I go away : for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you ; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. And when he is come, he will ^t reprove the world of sin, and ⁸ of righteousness, and of judgment : of sin, because they be- ⁹ lieve not on me ; of righteousness, because I go to my Fa- ¹⁰ ther, and ye see me no more ; of judgment, because the prince ¹¹ of this world is judged. I have yet many things to say unto ¹² you, but ye cannot bear them now. Howbeit when he, the ¹³ Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth : for he shall not speak of himself ; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak : and he will shew you things to come. He shall glorify me : for he shall receive of mine, and shall ¹⁴ shew *it* unto you. All things that the Father hath are mine : ¹⁵ therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shew *it* unto you.

A little while, and ye shall not see me : and again, a little ¹⁶ while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father. Then ¹⁷ said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me : and again, a little while, and ye shall see me : and, Because I go to the Father ? They said therefore, What is this that ¹⁸ he saith, A little while ? we cannot tell what he saith. Now ¹⁹ Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me : and again, a little while, and ye shall see me ? Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall ²⁰ weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice : and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. A wo- ²¹

man when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born
 22 into the world. And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my
 24 name, he will give *it* you. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be
 25 full. These things have I spoken unto you in ^uproverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in
 26 ^xproverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father. At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you,
 27 that I will pray the Father for you: for the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that
 28 I came out from God. I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the
 29 Father. His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou
 30 plainly, and speakest no ^yproverb. Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.
 31, 32 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe? Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to ^zhis own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am
 33 not alone, because the Father is with me. These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

17 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy
 2 Son also may glorify thee: as thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as
 3 thou hast given him. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou
 4 hast sent. I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished
 5 the work which thou gavest me to do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I
 6 had with thee before the world was. I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have
 7 kept thy word. Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. For I have given unto
 8 them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from
 9 thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou
 10 hast given me; for they are thine. And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them. And now I
 11 am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we
 12 *are*. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture

^u Or, *parables*.^x Or, *parables*.^y Or, *parable*.^z Or, *his own home*.

might be fulfilled. And now come I to thee ; and these things 13
 I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled
 in themselves. I have given them thy word ; and the world 14
 hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as
 I am not of the world. I pray not that thou shouldest take 15
 them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them
 from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not 16
 of the world. Sanctify them through thy truth : thy word is 17
 truth. As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I 18
 also sent them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify 19
 myself, that they also might be ^asanctified through the truth.
 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall 20
 believe on me through their word ; that they all may be one ; 21
 as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may
 be one in us : that the world may believe that thou hast sent
 me. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them ; 22
 that they may be one, even as we are one : I in them, and 23
 thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one ; and that
 the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved
 them, as thou hast loved me. Father, I will that they also, 24
 whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am ; that they
 may behold my glory, which thou hast given me : for thou
 lovedst me before the foundation of the world. O righteous 25
 Father, the world hath not known thee : but I have known
 thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. And I 26
 have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it* : that
 the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and
 I in them.

WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with 18
 his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into
 the which he entered, and his disciples. And Judas also, 2
 which betrayed him, knew the place : for Jesus oftentimes re-
 sorted thither with his disciples. Judas then, having received 3
 a band *of men* and officers from the chief priests and Phari-
 sees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.
 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon 4
 him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye ? They 5
 answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them,
 I am *he*. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with
 them. As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they 6
 went backward, and fell to the ground. Then asked he them 7
 again, Whom seek ye ? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.
 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am *he* : if therefore ye 8
 seek me, let these go their way : that the saying might be ful- 9
 filled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have
 I lost none. Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and 10
 smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The
 servant's name was Malchus. Then said Jesus unto Peter, 11
 Put up thy sword into the sheath : the cup which my Father
 hath given me, shall I not drink it ?

Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took 12
 Jesus, and bound him, and led him away to Annas first ; for 13
 he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest
 that same year.^b Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel 14
 to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for

^a Or, truly sanctified.

^b And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

15 the people. And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.
16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.
17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.
18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself. The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.
20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing. Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said
22 unto them: behold, they know what I said. And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus ^c with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so? Jesus answered him, If I have spoken
24 evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me? Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest. And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They
26 said therefore unto him, Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied *it*, and said, I am not. One of the servants of the high priest, being *his* kinsman whose ear Peter cut off,
27 saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him? Peter then denied again: and immediately the cock crew.
28 Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto ^d the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they
29 might eat the passover. Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man? They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we
31 would not have delivered him up unto thee. Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not law-
32 ful for us to put any man to death: that the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he
33 should die. Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of
34 the Jews? Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me? Pilate answered, Am
35 I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? Jesus answered,
36 My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from
37 hence. Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is
38 of the truth heareth my voice. Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault *at all*.

^c Or, *with a rod*.^d Or, *Pilate's house*.

But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at 39
the passover : will ye therefore that I release unto you the
King of the Jews ? Then cried they all again, saying, Not 40
this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber. Then 19
Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him*. And the sol- 2
diers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and
they put on him a purple robe, and said, Hail, King of the 3
Jews ! and they smote him with their hands. Pilate therefore 4
went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him
forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.
Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the 5
purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man !
When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they 6
cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith
unto them, Take ye *him*, and crucify *him* : for I find no fault
in him. The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by 7
our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of
God. When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the 8
more afraid ; and went again into the judgment hall, and 9
saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou ? But Jesus gave him no
answer. Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto 10
me ? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and
have power to release thee ? Jesus answered, Thou couldest 11
have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee
from above : therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the
greater sin. And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release 12
him : but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man
go, thou art not Cæsar's friend : whosoever maketh himself a
king speaketh against Cæsar. When Pilate therefore heard 13
that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judg-
ment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the
Hebrew, Gabbatha. And it was the preparation of the pass- 14
over, and about the sixth hour : and he saith unto the Jews,
Behold your King ! But they cried out, Away with *him*, 15
away with *him*, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall
I crucify your King ? The chief priests answered, We have
no king but Cæsar. Then delivered he him therefore unto 16
them to be crucified.

And they took Jesus, and led *him* away. And he bearing 17
his cross went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull,
which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha : where they crucified 18
him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in
the midst. And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. 19
And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE
KING OF THE JEWS. This title then read many of 20
the Jews : for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh
to the city : and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and
Latin. Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, 21
Write not, The King of the Jews ; but that he said, I am
King of the Jews. Pilate answered, What I have written I 22
have written. Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Je- 23
sus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier
a part ; and also *his* coat : now the coat was without seam,
woven from the top throughout. They said therefore among 24
themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it

shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.
 25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of ^fCleophas, and Mary Magdalene. When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother,
 26 Woman, behold thy son! Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her
 27 unto his own *home*. After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled,
 28 saith, I thirst. Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put *it* upon hyssop,
 29 and put *it* to his mouth. When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed
 30 his head, and gave up the ghost. The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an
 31 high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away. Then came the soldiers,
 32 and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him. But when they came to Jesus, and saw
 33 that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: but one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came
 34 thereout blood and water. And he that saw *it* bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true,
 35 that ye might believe. For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be
 36 broken. And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

37 And after this Joseph of Arimathæa, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him*
 38 leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus. And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about
 39 an hundred pound *weight*. Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the
 40 manner of the Jews is to bury. Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new
 41 sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid. There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation *day*; for the
 42 sepulchre was nigh at hand.

20 THE first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone
 2 taken away from the sepulchre. Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid
 3 him. Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and
 4 came to the sepulchre. So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre. And he stooping down, and *looking in*, saw the linen
 5 clothes lying; yet went he not in. Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the

linen clothes lie, and the napkin, that was about his head, not 7
lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place
by itself. Then went in also that other disciple, which came 8
first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed. For as yet 9
they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the
dead. Then the disciples went away again unto their own 10
home. But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: 11
and as she wept, she stooped down, *and looked* into the se-
pulchre, and seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the 12
head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had
lain. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? 13
She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord,
and I know not where they have laid him. And when she 14
had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus stand-
ing, and knew not that it was Jesus. Jesus saith unto her, 15
Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, sup-
posing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou
have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and
I will take him away. Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She 16
turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say,
Master. Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not 17
yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say
unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and
to my God, and your God. Mary Magdalene came and told 18
the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and *that* he had
spoken these things unto her.

Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the 19
week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were as-
sembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the
midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you. And when 20
he had so said, he shewed unto them *his* hands and his side.
Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord. Then 21
said Jesus to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as *my* Father
hath sent me, even so send I you. And when he had said 22
this, he breathed on *them*, and saith unto them, Receive ye
the Holy Ghost: whose soever sins ye remit, they are re- 23
mitted unto them; *and* whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are
retained.

But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not 24
with them when Jesus came. The other disciples therefore 25
said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto
them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails,
and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my
hand into his side, I will not believe. And after eight days 26
again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then*
came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and
said, Peace *be* unto you. Then saith he to Thomas, Reach 27
hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy
hand, and thrust *it* into my side: and be not faithless, but
believing. And Thomas answered and said unto him, My 28
Lord and my God. Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because 29
thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that
have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his 30
disciples, which are not written in this book: but these are 31
written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the

- 21 Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name. After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed
- 2 he *himself*. There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the
- 3 sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples. Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship
- 4 immediately; and that night they caught nothing. But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but
- 5 the disciples knew not that it was Jesus. Then Jesus saith unto them, *Children*, have ye any meat? They answered
- 6 him, No. And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.
- 7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him*, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea. And the other disciples
- 8 came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.
- 9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of
- 10 coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread. Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught. Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so
- 12 many, yet was not the net broken. Jesus saith unto them, Come *and* dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him,
- 13 Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord. Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.
- 14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.
- 15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He
- 16 saith unto him, Feed my lambs. He saith to him again the second time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He
- 17 saith unto him, Feed my sheep. He saith unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my
- 18 sheep. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldst: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry *thee* whither
- 19 thou wouldest not. This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.
- 20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper,
- 21 and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? Peter seeing
- 22 him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do*? Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is*

that to thee? follow thou me. Then went this saying abroad 23 among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and 24 wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true. And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the 25 which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

The ACTS of the APOSTLES.

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that 1 Jesus began both to do and teach, until the day in which he 2 was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen: to 3 whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God: and, ^hbeing 4 assembled together with *them*, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me. For 5 John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence. When they there- 6 fore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel? And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or 7 the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power. But ye shall receive ⁱpower, after that the Holy Ghost is 8 come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. And when he had spoken these 9 things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. And while they looked sted- 10 fastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; which also said, Ye men of Ga- 11 lilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called 12 Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey. And when they were come in, they went up into an upper 13 room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son of Alphæus*, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother of James*. These all continued with one accord 14 in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren. And in those days 15 Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty,) Men *and* brethren, this scripture must needs have 16 been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David

^h Or, *eating together with them.*

ⁱ Or, *the power of the Holy Ghost coming upon you.*

spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that
 17 took Jesus. For he was numbered with us, and had obtained
 18 part of this ministry. Now this man purchased a field with
 the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asun-
 19 der in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. And it was
 known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that
 field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to
 20 say, The field of blood. For it is written in the book of
 Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell
 21 therein: and his ^k bishoprick let another take. Wherefore of
 these men which have companied with us all the time that
 22 the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, beginning from
 the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken
 up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of
 23 his resurrection. And they appointed two, Joseph called Bar-
 24 sabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias. And they
 prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of
 25 all *men*, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen, that he
 may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which
 Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own
 26 place. And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon
 Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

2 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were
 2 all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came
 a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it
 3 filled all the house where they were sitting. And there ap-
 peared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat
 4 upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy
 Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit
 5 gave them utterance. And there were dwelling at Jerusalem
 6 Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven. Now
 1 when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together,
 and were ^m confounded, because that every man heard them
 7 speak in his own language. And they were all amazed and
 marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these
 8 which speak Galilæans? And how hear we every man in our
 9 own tongue, wherein we were born? Parthians, and Medes,
 and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Ju-
 10 dæa, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia, Phrygia, and
 Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cy-
 11 rene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes, Cretes and
 Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonder-
 12 ful works of God. And they were all amazed, and were in
 13 doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this? Others
 mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice,
 and said unto them, Ye men of Judæa, and all *ye* that dwell
 at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my
 15 words: for these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it
 16 is *but* the third hour of the day. But this is that which was
 17 spoken by the prophet Joel; And it shall come to pass in
 the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon
 all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy,
 and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall
 18 dream dreams: and on my servants and on my handmaidens

k Or, office, or, charge.

l Gr. when this voice was made.

m Or, troubled in mind.

I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy: and I will shew wonders in heaven above, and 19 signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke: the sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon 20 into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come: and it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever shall call on 21 the name of the Lord shall be saved. Ye men of Israel, hear 22 these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know: him, 23 being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain: whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains 24 of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the 25 Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved: therefore did my heart rejoice, and 26 my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope: because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither 27 wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. Thou hast 28 made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance. Men *and* brethren, ⁿlet me 29 freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day. Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn 30 with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne; he 31 seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. 32 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear. For David 34 is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, until I 35 make thy foes thy footstool. Therefore let all the house of 36 Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, 37 and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do? Then Peter said unto them, 38 Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. For the promise is unto you, and to 39 your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call. And with many other words 40 did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation. Then they that gladly received his 41 word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls. And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking 42 of bread, and in prayers. And fear came upon every 43 soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. And all that believed were together, and had all things com- 44 mon; and sold their possessions and goods, and parted them 45

46 to all *men*, as every man had need. And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread ° from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and single-
47 ness of heart, praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

3 Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at
2 the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*. And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to
3 ask alms of them that entered into the temple; who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms.
4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said,
5 Look on us. And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them. Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of
7 Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up: and immediately
8 his feet and ancle bones received strength. And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple,
9 walking, and leaping, and praising God. And all the people
10 saw him walking and praising God: and they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which
11 had happened unto him. And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12 And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we
13 had made this man to walk? The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him* go.
14 But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a
15 murderer to be granted unto you; and killed the ^p Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are
16 witnesses. And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the
17 presence of you all. And now, brethren, I wot that through
18 ignorance ye did *it*, as *did* also your rulers. But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his pro-
19 phets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled. Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence
20 of the Lord; and he shall send Jesus Christ, which before
21 was preached unto you: whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say
23 unto you. And it shall come to pass, *that* every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the

people. Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those 24 that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days. Ye are the children of the prophets, and 25 of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed. Unto you first God, having raised up 26 his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the 4 captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them, being grieved that they taught the people, and preached 2 through Jesus the resurrection from the dead. And they laid 3 hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide. Howbeit many of them which heard 4 the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and 5 elders, and scribes, and Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, 6 and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem. And 7 when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have ye done this? Then Peter, 8 filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel, if we this day be examined of 9 the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole; be it known unto you all, and to all the peo- 10 ple of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole. This is the 11 stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. Neither is there salvation in 12 any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved. Now when they 13 saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. And 14 beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. But when they had com- 15 manded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves, saying, What shall we do to these men? 16 for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them *is* manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny *it*. But that it spread no further among the people, let 17 us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name. And they called them, and commanded 18 them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus. But 19 Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye. For we cannot but speak the things which 20 we have seen and heard. So when they had further threatened 21 them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all *men* glorified God for that which was done. For the man was above forty years 22 old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

And being let go, they went to their own company, and re- 23

ported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.
24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou *art* God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is :
25 who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things ? The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ. For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the
28 people of Israel, were gathered together, for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done. And now, Lord, behold their threatenings : and grant unto thy
30 servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word, by stretching forth thine hand to heal ; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus. And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together ; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul : neither said any of *them* that ought of the things which he possessed was his own ; but they had all things common. And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus : and great grace was upon them all. Neither was there any among them that lacked : for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,
35 and laid *them* down at the apostles' feet : and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need. And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and
37 of the country of Cyprus, having land, sold *it*, and brought the money, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

5 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, and kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet. But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart ^r to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep
4 back *part* of the price of the land ? Whiles it remained, was it not thine own ? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power ? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine
5 heart ? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God. And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost : and great fear came on all them that heard these
6 things. And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*. And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was
8 done, came in. And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much ? And she said, Yea, for
9 so much. Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord ? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband *are* at the door, and shall carry thee out. Then fell she down straightway at
10 his feet, and yielded up the ghost : and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying *her* forth, buried *her*

^r Or, to deceive.

by her husband. And great fear came upon all the church, 11
and upon as many as heard these things.

And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and won- 12
ders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one
accord in Solomon's porch. And of the rest durst no man 13
join himself to them: but the people magnified them. And 14
believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of
men and women.) Insomuch that they brought forth the 15
sick ^r into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that
at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow
some of them. There came also a multitude *out* of the cities 16
round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them
which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed
every one.

Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with 17
him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with
^t indignation, and laid their hands on the apostles, and put 18
them in the common prison. But the angel of the Lord by 19
night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and
said, Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the 20
words of this life. And when they heard *that*, they entered 21
into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the
high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the
council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel,
and sent to the prison to have them brought. But when the 22
officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned,
and told, saying, The prison truly found we shut with all 23
safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors:
but when we had opened, we found no man within. Now 24
when the high priest and the captain of the temple and the
chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them where-
unto this would grow. Then came one and told them, say- 25
ing, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in
the temple, and teaching the people. Then went the cap- 26
tain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for
they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.
And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the 27
council: and the high priest asked them, saying, Did not we 28
straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name?
and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and
intend to bring this man's blood upon us. Then Peter and 29
the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God
rather than men. The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, 30
whom ye slew and hanged on a tree. Him hath God exalted 31
with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give
repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. And we are his 32
witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the Holy Ghost,
whom God hath given to them that obey him. When they 33
heard *that*, they were cut *to the heart*, and took counsel to
slay them. Then stood there up one in the council, a Pha- 34
risee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation
among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles
forth a little space; and said unto them, Ye men of Israel, 35
take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these
men. For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting him- 36

self to be somebody ; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves : who was slain ; and all, as many
37 as ^u obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought. After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him : he also perished ;
38 and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed. And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone : for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come
39 to nought : but if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it ; lest
40 haply ye be found even to fight against God. And to him they agreed : and when they had called the apostles, and beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his
42 name. And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

6 AND in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily
2 ministration. Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them*, and said, It is not reason that we should
3 leave the word of God, and serve tables. Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over
4 this business. But we will give ourselves continually to
5 prayer, and to the ministry of the word. And the saying pleased the whole multitude : and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a
6 proselyte of Antioch : whom they set before the apostles : and
7 when they had prayed, they laid *their* hands on them. And the word of God increased ; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly ; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders
9 and miracles among the people. Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen. And they were not
10 able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake. Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God.
12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the
13 council, and set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy
14 place, and the law : for we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the
15 ^x customs which Moses delivered us. And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

7 Then said the high priest, Are these things so ? And he
2 said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken ; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Meso-

potamia, before he dwelt in Charran, and said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee. Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell. And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child. And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat *them* evil four hundred years. And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place. And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac *begat* Jacob; and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs. And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him, and delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house. Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance. But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh. Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to *him*, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls. So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers, and were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor *the father* of Sychem. But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, till another king arose, which knew not Joseph. The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live. In which time Moses was born, and was ^y exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months: and when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son. And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds. And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel. And seeing one of *them* suffer wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian: ^z for he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not. And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another? But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us? wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday? Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stran-

30 ger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons. And
 when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the
 wilderness of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of
 31 fire in a bush. When Moses saw *it*, he wondered at the sight:
 and as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of the Lord came
 32 unto him, *saying*, I *am* the God of thy fathers, the God of
 Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.
 33 Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold. Then said the
 Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place
 34 where thou standest is holy ground. I have seen, I have seen
 the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have
 heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them.
 35 And now come, I will send thee into Egypt. This Moses
 whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a
 judge? the same did God send *to be* a ruler and a deliverer
 by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.
 36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and
 signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the
 37 wilderness forty years. This is that Moses, which said unto
 the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God
 raise up unto you of your brethren, ^a like unto me; him shall
 38 ye hear. This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness
 with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and
with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto
 39 us: to whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from
 40 them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt, say-
 ing unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for *as for*
 this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we
 41 wot not what is become of him. And they made a calf in
 those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in
 42 the works of their own hands. Then God turned, and gave
 them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the
 book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered
 to me slain beasts and sacrifices *by the space of* forty years in
 43 the wilderness? Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch,
 and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to
 worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.
 44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness,
 as he had appointed, ^b speaking unto Moses, that he should
 45 make it according to the fashion that he had seen. Which
 also our fathers ^c that came after brought in with Jesus into
 the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before
 46 the face of our fathers, unto the days of David; who found
 favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the
 47, 48 God of Jacob. But Solomon built him an house. How-
 beit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with
 49 hands; as saith the prophet, Heaven *is* my throne, and earth
is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the
 50 Lord: or what *is* the place of my rest? Hath not my hand
 51 made all these things? Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised
 in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as
 52 your fathers *did*, so *do* ye. Which of the prophets have
 not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which
 shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye
 53 have been now the betrayers and murderers: who have re-

a Or, as myself.

b Or, who spake.

c Or, having received.

ceived the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept *it*.

When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, 54 and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth. But he, being full 55 of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, and said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son 56 of man standing on the right hand of God. Then they cried 57 out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord, and cast *him* out of the city, and stoned 58 *him*: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul. And they stoned Stephen, 59 calling upon *God*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay 60 not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time 8 there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judæa and Samaria, except the apostles. And de- 2 vout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation over him. As for Saul, he made havock of the 3 church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed *them* to prison. Therefore they that were 4 scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preach- 5 ed Christ unto them. And the people with one accord gave 6 heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. For unclean spirits, crying 7 with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them*: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed. And there was great joy in that city. But there was 8, 9 a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one: to whom they all 10 gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God. And to him they had regard, be- 11 cause that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries. But when they believed Philip preaching the things concern- 12 ing the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. Then Simon himself 13 believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the ^dmiracles and signs which were done.

Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that 14 Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: who, when they were come down, prayed 15 for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: (for as yet 16 he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.) Then laid they *their* hands on 17 them, and they received the Holy Ghost. And when Simon 18 saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, saying, Give me 19 also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. But Peter said unto him, Thy money 20

perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of
 21 God may be purchased with money. Thou hast neither part
 nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight
 22 of God. Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray
 God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven
 23 thee. For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness,
 24 and *in* the bond of iniquity. Then answered Simon, and said,
 Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which
 25 ye have spoken come upon me. And they, when they had
 testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Je-
 rusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the
 Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise,
 and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from
 27 Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert. And he arose and
 went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great
 authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had
 the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for
 28 to worship, was returning, and sitting in his chariot read
 29 Esaias the prophet. Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go
 30 near, and join thyself to this chariot. And Philip ran thither
 to *him*, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Un-
 31 derstandest thou what thou readest? And he said, How can
 I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip
 32 that he would come up and sit with him. The place of the
 scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to
 the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so
 33 opened he not his mouth: in his humiliation his judgment
 was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for
 34 his life is taken from the earth. And the eunuch answered
 Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet
 35 this? of himself, or of some other man? Then Philip opened
 his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto
 36 him Jesus. And as they went on *their* way, they came unto
 a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here is* water;
 37 what doth hinder me to be baptized? And Philip said, If
 thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he an-
 swered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of
 38 God. And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they
 went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch;
 39 and he baptized him. And when they were come up out of
 the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the
 eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.
 40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he
 preached in all the cities, till he came to Cæsarea.

9 AND Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter
 against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,
 2 and desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues,
 that if he found any ^e of this way, whether they were men or
 3 women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem. And
 as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there
 4 shined round about him a light from heaven: and he fell to
 the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why
 5 persecutest thou me? And he said, Who art thou, Lord?
 And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: *it*

is hard for thee to kick against the pricks. And he trembling 6
and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do. And the men which 7
journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man. And Saul arose from the earth; and when his 8
eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Damascus. And he was three 9
days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ana- 10
nias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord. And the Lord *said* unto 11
him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for *one* called Saul, of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth, and hath seen in a vision a man 12
named Ananias coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his sight. Then Ananias answered, Lord, I 13
have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem: and here he hath authority from 14
the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name. But the 15
Lord *said* unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel: for I will shew him how great things 16
he must suffer for my name's sake. And Ananias went his 17
way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost. And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: 18
and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized. And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. 19

Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus. And straightway he preached Christ in the 20
synagogues, that he is the Son of God. But all that heard 21
him were amazed, and said; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests? But Saul increased the more in strength, and 22
confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ. And after that many days were fulfilled, 23
the Jews took counsel to kill him: but their laying await was 24
known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him. Then the disciples took him by night, and let 25
him down by the wall in a basket.

And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join 26
himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple. But Barnabas took him, 27
and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus. And he was with them coming in and going 28
out at Jerusalem. And he spake boldly in the name of the 29
Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him. Which when the brethren knew, 30
they brought him down to Cæsarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus. Then had the churches rest throughout all Judæa 31

and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 AND it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at
33 Lydda. And there he found a certain man named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.
34 And Peter said unto him, Æneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.
35 And all that dwelt in Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called ^f Dorcas: this woman was
37 full of good works and almsdeeds which she did. And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in an upper chamber.
38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he would not ^g delay to come to them.
39 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them. But
40 Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened
41 her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up. And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her up, and when he had called
42 the saints and widows, he presented her alive. And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.
43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

10 There was a certain man in Cæsarea called Cornelius, a
2 centurion of the band called the Italian band, a devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much
3 alms to the people, and prayed to God alway. He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of
4 God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius. And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms
5 are come up for a memorial before God. And now send men to Joppa, and call for *one* Simon, whose surname is Peter:
6 he lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the
7 sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do. And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he
8 called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually; and when he had declared all *these* things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.
9 On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray
10 about the sixth hour: and he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,
11 and saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and
12 let down to the earth: wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and

fowls of the air. And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; 13
kill, and eat. But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never 14
eaten any thing that is common or unclean. And the voice 15
spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleans-
ed, *that* call not thou common. This was done thrice: and 16
the vessel was received up again into heaven. Now while 17
Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen
should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Corne-
lius had made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before
the gate, and called, and asked whether Simon, which was 18
surnamed Peter, were lodged there. While Peter thought on 19
the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek
thee. Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, 20
doubting nothing: for I have sent them. Then Peter went 21
down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius;
and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what *is* the cause
wherefore ye are come? And they said, Cornelius the centu- 22
rion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good re-
port among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God
by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear
words of thee. Then called he them in, and lodged *them*. 23

And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and cer-
tain brethren from Joppa accompanied him. And the mor- 24
row after they entered into Cæsarea. And Cornelius waited
for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.
And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell 25
down at his feet, and worshipped *him*. But Peter took him 26
up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man. And as he 27
talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come
together. And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an 28
unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or
come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me
that I should not call any man common or unclean. There- 29
fore came I *unto you* without gainsaying, as soon as I was
sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?
And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this 30
hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, be-
hold, a man stood before me in bright clothing, and said, 31
Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in re-
membrance in the sight of God. Send therefore to Joppa, and 32
call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in
the house of *one* Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when
he cometh, shall speak unto thee. Immediately therefore I 33
sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come.
Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all
things that are commanded thee of God.

Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, Of a truth I per- 34
ceive that God is no respecter of persons: but in every nation 35
he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted
with him. The word which *God* sent unto the children of 36
Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)
that word, *I say*, ye know, which was published throughout 37
all Judæa, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which
John preached; how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with 38
the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good,
and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was

39 with him. And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they
40 slew and hanged on a tree: him God raised up the third day,
41 and shewed him openly; not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us, who did eat and
42 drink with him after he rose from the dead. And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is
he which was ordained of God *to be* the Judge of quick and
43 dead. To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on
45 all them which heard the word. And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of
46 the Holy Ghost. For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we? And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed
they him to tarry certain days.

11 And the apostles and brethren that were in Judæa heard
2 that the Gentiles had also received the word of God. And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the
3 circumcision contended with him, saying, Thou wentest in to
4 men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them. But Peter rehearsed *the matter* from the beginning, and expounded *it* by
5 order unto them, saying, I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it
had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners;
6 and it came even to me: upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the
earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the
7 air. And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay
8 and eat. But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or
9 unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth. But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleans-
10 ed, *that* call not thou common. And this was done three
11 times: and all were drawn up again into heaven. And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the
12 house where I was, sent from Cæsarea unto me. And the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these
six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's
13 house: and he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa,
14 and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter; who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.
15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on
16 us at the beginning. Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water;
17 but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost. Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who
believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could
18 withstand God? When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also
to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

NOW they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only. And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus. And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord. Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch. Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord. For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul: and when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch. And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cæsar. Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judæa: which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church. And he killed James the brother of John with the sword. And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.) And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people. Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him. And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison. And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands. And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me. And he went out, and followed him; and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision. When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him. And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of

h Or, in the church.

i Or, began.

k Or, instant and earnest prayer was made.

the hand of Herod, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jews. And when he had considered *the thing*, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together praying. And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came ¹ to hearken, named Rhoda. And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate. And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel. But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished. But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter. And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should be put to death. And he went down from Judæa to Cæsarea, and *there* abode. And Herod ^m was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus ⁿ the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's *country*. And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them. And the people gave a shout, *saying*, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

But the word of God grew and multiplied. And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their* ^o ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

13 NOW there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, ^p which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away. So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus. And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to *their* minister. And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name *was* Bar-jesus: which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God. But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith. Then Saul,

¹ Or, to ask who was there.
was over the king's bedchamber.

^m Or, bare an hostile mind, intending war.
^o Or, charge.

ⁿ Gr. that
^p Or, Herod's fosterbrother.

(who also *is called* Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him, and said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? And now, behold, the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand. Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem.

But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down. And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men *and* brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on. Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with *his* hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience. The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it. And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness. And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot. And after that he gave *unto them* judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet. And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years. And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the *son* of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will. Of this man's seed hath God according to *his* promise raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus: when John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his* feet I am not worthy to loose. Men *and* brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent. For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*. And though they found no cause of death *in him*, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain. And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in a sepulchre. But God raised him from the dead: and he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people. And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers, God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son,

34 this day have I begotten thee. And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, *now* no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies
 35 of David. Wherefore he saith also in another *psalm*, Thou
 36 shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. For David, ^qafter he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw
 37 corruption: but he, whom God raised again, saw no corrup-
 38 tion. Be it known unto you therefore, men *and* brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:
 39 and by him all that believe are justified from all things, from
 40 which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the
 41 prophets; Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them
 43 ^rthe next sabbath. Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to
 44 continue in the grace of God. And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.
 45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by
 46 Paul, contradicting and blaspheming. Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles. For so hath the Lord
 47 commanded us, *saying*, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends
 48 of the earth. And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as
 49 were ordained to eternal life believed. And the word of the
 50 Lord was published throughout all the region. But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Bar-
 51 nabas, and expelled them out of their coasts. But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium. And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

14 And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks be-
 2 lieved. But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and
 3 made their minds evil affected against the brethren. Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs
 4 and wonders to be done by their hands. But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and
 5 part with the apostles. And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers,
 6 to use *them* despitely, and to stone them, they were ware

^q Or, after he had in his own age served the will of God.
^r Gr. in the week between, or, in the sabbath between.

of *it*, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about: and there they 7 preached the gospel.

And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, 8 being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked: the same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding 9 him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed, said with 10 a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked. And when the people saw what Paul had done, they 11 lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men. And they 12 called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker. Then the priest of Jupiter, which was 13 before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people. *Which* when 14 the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out, and saying, 15 Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein: who in 16 times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways. Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he 17 did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness. And with 18 these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

And there came thither *certain* Jews from Antioch and 19 Iconium, who persuaded the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, supposing he had been dead. How- 20 beit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and 21 ^s had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch, confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* 22 exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God. And when they had ordained them elders in every church, 23 and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed. And after they had passed 24 throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia. And when 25 they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia: and thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had 26 been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled. And when they were come, and had gathered 27 the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles. And there they abode long time with the dis- 28 ciples.

AND certain men which came down from Judæa taught 15 the brethren, *and said*, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved. When therefore Paul 2 and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain

other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles
3 and elders about this question. And being brought on their
way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria,
declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused
4 great joy unto all the brethren. And when they were come
to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the
apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God
5 had done with them. But there ^trose up certain of the sect
of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful
to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law
of Moses.

6 And the apostles and elders came together for to consider
7 of this matter. And when there had been much disputing,
Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men *and* brethren, ye
know how that a good while ago God made choice among
us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of
8 the gospel, and believe. And God, which knoweth the hearts,
bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as *he*
9 *did* unto us; and put no difference between us and them,
10 purifying their hearts by faith. Now therefore why tempt
ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which
11 neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? But we believe
that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be
saved, even as they.

12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to
Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders
God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 And after they had held their peace, James answered, say-
14 ing, Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me: Simeon hath de-
clared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out
15 of them a people for his name. And to this agree the words
16 of the prophets; as it is written, After this I will return, and
will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen
down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will
17 set it up: that the residue of men might seek after the Lord,
and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the
18 Lord, who doeth all these things. Known unto God are all
19 his works from the beginning of the world. Wherefore my
sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the
20 Gentiles are turned to God: but that we write unto them,
that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and *from* forni-
21 cation, and *from* things strangled, and *from* blood. For
Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him,
being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole
church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch
with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas surnamed Barsa-
23 bas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren: and they wrote
letters by them after this manner; The apostles and elders
and brethren *send* greeting unto the brethren which are of the
24 Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia: forasmuch as we
have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled
you with words, subverting your souls, saying, *Ye must* be
circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no *such*
25 commandment: it seemed good unto us, being assembled

with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, men that have hazarded their lives 26 for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell *you* the same things by "mouth. For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to 28 us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things; that ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from 29 blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and 30 when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle: *which* when they had read, they rejoiced for the 31 ^xconsolation. And Judas and Silas, being prophets also 32 themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*. And after they had tarried *there* a space, they 33 were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles. Not- 34 withstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still. Paul also 35 and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

AND some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go 36 again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do. And 37 Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark. But Paul thought not good to take him with 38 them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work. And the contention was so sharp 39 between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus; and 40 Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the 41 churches. Then came he to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, 16 a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father *was* a Greek: which was well reported of by the bre- 2 thren that were at Lystra and Iconium. Him would Paul 3 have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek. And as they went 4 through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem. And so were the churches established in the faith, 5 and increased in number daily. Now when they had gone 6 throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia, after 7 they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

And they passing by Mysia came down to Troas. And a 8, 9 vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us. And after he had seen the vision, im- 10 mediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them. Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a 11 straight course to Samothracia, and the next *day* to Neapolis;

- 12 and from thence to Philippi, which is ^γ the chief city of that part of Macedonia, *and* a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.
- 13 And on the ^z sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down,
- 14 and spake unto the women which resorted *thither*. And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard *us*: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which
- 15 were spoken of Paul. And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought *us*, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us.
- 16 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit ^a of divination met us, which brought
- 17 her masters much gain by soothsaying: the same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation. And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the
- 19 same hour. And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew *them*
- 20 into the ^b marketplace unto the rulers, and brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city, and teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans. And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat *them*.
- 23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:
- 24 who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.
- 25 And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises
- 26 unto God: and the prisoners heard them. And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed. And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed
- 28 himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled. But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm:
- 29 for we are all here. Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,
- 30 and brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be
- 31 saved? And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house. And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his
- 33 house. And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he and all his,
- 34 straightway. And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.
- 35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants,
- 36 saying, Let those men go. And the keeper of the prison told

this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace. But Paul said unto 37 them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast *us* into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out. And the serjeants told these words unto 38 the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans. And they came and besought them, and 39 brought *them* out, and desired *them* to depart out of the city. And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house* 40 of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apol- 17 lonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews: and Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, 2 and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures, opening and alledging, that Christ must needs have 3 suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, ^cwhom I preach unto you, is Christ. And some of them be- 4 lieved, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few. But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto 5 them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people. And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain 6 brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also; whom 7 Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying that there is another king, *one* Jesus. And 8 they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things. And when they had taken security of 9 Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas 10 by night unto Berea: who coming *thither* went into the synagogue of the Jews. These were more noble than those in 11 Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so. Therefore many of them believed; also of 12 honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few. But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the 13 word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came *thither* also, and stirred up the people. And then immediately 14 the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still. And they that con- 15 ducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was 16 stirred in him, when he saw the city ^dwholly given to idolatry. Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, 17 and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him. Then certain philosophers of the 18 Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him. And some said, What will this ^ebabbler say? other some, He seemeth

c Or, *whom*, said he, *I preach*.d Or, *full of idols*.e Or, *base fellow*.

to be a setter forth of strange gods : because he preached unto
 19 them Jesus, and the resurrection. And they took him, and
 brought him unto ^f Areopagus, saying, May we know what
 20 this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, *is* ? For thou bring-
 est certain strange things to our ears : we would know there-
 21 fore what these things mean. (For all the Athenians and
 strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else,
 but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

22 Then Paul stood in the midst of ^g Mars' hill, and said, Ye
 men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too super-
 23 stitious. For as I passed by, and beheld your ^h devotions, I
 found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN
 GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare
 24 I unto you. God that made the world and all things therein,
 seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in
 25 temples made with hands ; neither is worshipped with men's
 hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all
 26 life, and breath, and all things ; and hath made of one blood
 all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth,
 and hath determined the times before appointed, and the
 27 bounds of their habitation ; that they should seek the Lord,
 if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he
 28 be not far from every one of us : for in him we live, and move,
 and have our being ; as certain also of your own poets have
 29 said, For we are also his offspring. Forasmuch then as we
 are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the God-
 head is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and
 30 man's device. And the times of this ignorance God winked
 31 at ; but now commandeth all men every where to repent : be-
 cause he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge
 the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath or-
 dained ; *whereof* he hath ⁱ given assurance unto all *men*, in
 that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some
 mocked : and others said, We will hear thee again of this
 33, 34 *matter*. So Paul departed from among them. Howbeit cer-
 tain men clave unto him, and believed : among the which *was*
 Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris,
 and others with them.

18 After these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to
 2 Corinth ; and found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in
 Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla ; (be-
 cause that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from
 3 Rome :) and came unto them. And because he was of the
 same craft, he abode with them, and wrought : for by their
 4 occupation they were tentmakers. And he reasoned in the
 synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the
 5 Greeks. And when Silas and Timotheus were come from
 Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the
 6 Jews *that* Jesus ^k *was* Christ. And when they opposed them-
 selves, and blasphemed, he shook *his* raiment, and said unto
 them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads ; I *am* clean :
 7 from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles. And he depart-
 ed thence, and entered into a certain *man's* house, named Jus-

^f Or, Mars' hill. It was the highest court in Athens.

^g Or, the court of the Arco-

pagites.

^h Or, gods that ye worship.

ⁱ Or, offered faith.

^k Or, is the Christ.

tus, *one* that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue. And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, ⁸ believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized. Then spake ⁹ the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace: for I am with thee, and no ¹⁰ man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city. And he ¹ continued *there* a year and six months, ¹¹ teaching the word of God among them.

And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made ¹² insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat, saying, This *fellow* persuadeth men to ¹³ worship God contrary to the law. And when Paul was now ¹⁴ about to open *his* mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O *ye* Jews, reason would that I should bear with you: but if it be a ques- ¹⁵ tion of words and names, and *of* your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such *matters*. And he drave them from ¹⁶ the judgment seat. Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the ¹⁷ chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat *him* before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and ¹⁸ then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn *his* head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow. And he came to Ephe- ¹⁹ sus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. When they desired *him* ²⁰ to tarry longer time with them, he consented not; but bade ²¹ them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus. And when he ²² had landed at Cæsarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

AND after he had spent some time *there*, he departed, and ²³ went over *all* the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples. And a certain Jew named ²⁴ Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. This man was instructed ²⁵ in 'the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John. And he began to speak boldly in ²⁶ the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly. And when he was disposed to pass ²⁷ into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace: for he mightily convinc- ²⁸ ed the Jews, and *that* publickly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus ^m was Christ.

And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, ¹⁹ Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples, he said unto them, Have ² ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost. And he said unto them, Unto what then ³

¹ Gr. sat there.

^m Or, is the Christ.

were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.
4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.
5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized in the name of the
6 Lord Jesus. And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues,
7, 8 and prophesied. And all the men were about twelve. And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God. But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples,
10 disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus. And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and
11 Greeks. And God wrought special miracles by the hands
12 of Paul: so that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.
13 Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul
14 preacheth. And there were seven sons of *one* Sceva, a Jew,
15 and chief of the priests, which did so. And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but
16 who are ye? And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so
17 that they fled out of that house naked and wounded. And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord
18 Jesus was magnified. And many that believed came, and
19 confessed, and shewed their deeds. Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all *men*: and they counted the price of them,
20 and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of silver. So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.
21 After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see
22 Rome. So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season. And the same time there arose no
23 small stir about that way. For a certain *man* named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana,
24 brought no small gain unto the craftsmen; whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs,
25 ye know that by this craft we have our wealth. Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with
26 hands: so that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed,
27 whom all Asia and the world worshippeth. And when they heard *these sayings*, they were full of wrath, and cried out,

saying, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians. And the whole city ²⁹ was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre. And when Paul ³⁰ would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his ³¹ friends, sent unto him, desiring *him* that he would not adventure himself into the theatre. Some therefore cried one ³² thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together. And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the ³³ Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people. But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice ³⁴ about the space of two hours cried out, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians. And when the townclerk had appeased the peo- ³⁵ ple, he said, *Ye* men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is ^a a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter? Seeing then that these things cannot ³⁶ be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly. For ye have brought hither these men, which are ³⁷ neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess. Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are ³⁸ with him, have a matter against any man, ^o the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another. But ³⁹ if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a ^p lawful assembly. For we are in danger to ⁴⁰ be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse. And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly. ⁴¹

And after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto *him* the ²⁰ disciples, and embraced *them*, and departed for to go into Macedonia. And when he had gone over those parts, and ² had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece, and ³ *there* abode three months.

And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia. And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and ⁴ of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. These going before tarried for us at Troas. And ^{5, 6} we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.

And upon the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came ⁷ together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight. And there were many lights in the upper chamber, ⁸ where they were gathered together. And there sat in a win- ⁹ dow a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead. And Paul went down, and fell on him, and em- ¹⁰ bracing *him* said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in

ⁿ Gr. *the templekeeper.*

^o Or, *the court days are kept.*

^p Or, *ordinary.*

11 him. When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of
12 day, so he departed. And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding
14 himself to go afoot. And when he met with us at Assos, we
15 took him in, and came to Mitylene. And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over against Chios; and the next *day* we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the
16 next *day* we came to Miletus. For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders
18 of the church. And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons, serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the
20 Jews: *and* how I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house, testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward
22 our Lord Jesus Christ. And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall
23 me there: save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions ^qabide me. But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the
25 gospel of the grace of God. And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of
26 God, shall see my face no more. Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I *am* pure from the blood of all *men*.
27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of
28 God. Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his
29 own blood. For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.
30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse
31 things, to draw away disciples after them. Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not
32 to warn every one night and day with tears. And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance
33 among all them which are sanctified. I have coveted no man's
34 silver, or gold, or apparel. Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them
35 that were with me. I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed
36 to give than to receive. And when he had thus spoken, he
37 kneeled down, and prayed with them all. And they all wept

^q Or, *wait for me.*

sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him, sorrowing most 38 of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

And it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, 21 and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the *day* following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara: and finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we 2 went aboard, and set forth. Now when we had discovered 3 Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden. And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said 4 to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem. And when we had accomplished those days, we de- 5 parted and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till *we were* out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed. And when 6 we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again. And when we had finished *our* 7 course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

And the next *day* we that were of Paul's company departed, 8 and came unto Cæsarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was *one* of the seven; and abode with him. And the same man had four daughters, virgins, 9 which did prophesy. And as we tarried *there* many days, 10 there came down from Judæa a certain prophet, named Agabus. And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, 11 and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles. And when we heard these things, both we, 12 and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem. Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to 13 break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus. And 14 when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done. And after those days we took up our 15 carriages, and went up to Jerusalem. There went with us 16 also *certain* of the disciples of Cæsarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge. And when we were come to Jerusalem, the 17 brethren received us gladly.

AND the *day* following Paul went in with us unto James; 18 and all the elders were present. And when he had saluted 19 them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry. And when they heard 20 *it*, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which be- lieve; and they are all zealous of the law: and they are in- 21 formed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise *their* children, neither to walk after the cus- toms. What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come 22 together: for they will hear that thou art come. Do there- 23 fore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them; them take, and purify thyself with them, 24

and be at charges with them, that they may shave *their* heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but *that* thou
25 thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law. As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written *and* concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, and from blood, and
26 from strangled, and from fornication. Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every
27 one of them. And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him, crying
28 out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all *men* every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and
29 hath polluted this holy place. (For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed
30 that Paul had brought into the temple.) And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors
31 were shut. And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in
32 an uproar. Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul. Then the
33 chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded *him* to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was,
34 and what he had done. And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried
35 into the castle. And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people. For the multitude of the people followed after, crying,
36 Away with him. And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who
37 said, Canst thou speak Greek? Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?
38 But Paul said, I am a man *which am* a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee,
39 suffer me to speak unto the people. And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto *them* in the Hebrew tongue, saying,
22 Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I*
2 *make* now unto you. (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence:
3 and he saith,) I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye
4 all are this day. And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.
5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the

estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished. And 6 it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me. And I fell unto the 7 ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? 8 And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest. And they that were with me saw indeed the 9 light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me. And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And 10 the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do. And when I could not see for the glory of 11 that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus. And one Ananias, a devout man ac- 12 cording to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*, came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up 13 upon him. And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen 14 thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth. For thou 15 shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard. And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, 16 and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord. And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jeru- 17 salem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance; and saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee 18 quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me. And I said, Lord, they know that I 19 imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee: and when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, 20 I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him. And he said unto me, 21 Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

And they gave him audience unto this word, and *then* lifted 22 up their voices, and said, Away with such a *fellow* from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live. And as they cried 23 out, and cast off *their* clothes, and threw dust into the air, the 24 chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him. And as 25 they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned? When the centurion heard *that*, 26 he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman. Then the chief cap- 27 tain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea. And the chief captain answered, With a great 28 sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was *free* born. Then straightway they departed from him which 29 should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him. On the morrow, because he would have 30

known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

- 23 And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until
2 this day. And the high priest Ananias commanded them
3 that stood by him to smite him on the mouth. Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to
4 be smitten contrary to the law? And they that stood by said,
5 Revilest thou God's high priest? Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou
6 shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people. But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope
7 and resurrection of the dead I am called in question. And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.
8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither
9 angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both. And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight
10 against God. And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into
11 the castle. And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.
12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves ^s under a curse, saying that they would
13 neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. And they
14 were more than forty which had made this conspiracy. And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing
15 until we have slain Paul. Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are
16 ready to kill him. And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and
17 told Paul. Then Paul called one of the centurions unto *him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for
18 he hath a certain thing to tell him. So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and prayed me to bring this young man
19 unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee. Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me?
20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

^s Or, with an oath of execration.

But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for 21
him of them more than forty men, which have bound them-
selves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till
they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a
promise from thee. So the chief captain *then* let the young 22
man depart, and charged *him*, *See thou* tell no man that thou
hast shewed these things to me.

And he called unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make ready 23
two hundred soldiers to go to Cæsarea, and horsemen three-
score and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour
of the night; and provide *them* beasts, that they may set 24
Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Felix the governor. And 25
he wrote a letter after this manner: Claudius Lysias unto the 26
most excellent governor Felix *sendeth* greeting. This man 27
was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them:
then came I with an army, and rescued him, having under-
stood that he was a Roman. And when I would have known 28
the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth
into their council: whom I perceived to be accused of ques- 29
tions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge wor-
thy of death or of bonds. And when it was told me how that 30
the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee,
and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before
thee what *they had* against him. Farewell.

THEN the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, 31
and brought *him* by night to Antipatris. On the morrow they 32
left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle:
who, when they came to Cæsarea, and delivered the epistle to 33
the governor, presented Paul also before him. And when the 34
governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he
was. And when he understood that *he was* of Cilicia; I will 35
hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And
he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

And after five days Ananias the high priest descended with 24
the elders, and *with* a certain orator *named* Tertullus, who
informed the governor against Paul. And when he was called 2
forth, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying, Seeing that by
thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are
done unto this nation by thy providence, we accept *it* always, 3
and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.
Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I 4
pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few
words. For we have found this man *a* pestilent *fellow*, and a 5
mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world,
and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes: who also hath 6
gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would
have judged according to our law. But the chief captain 7
Lysias came *upon us*, and with great violence took *him* away
out of our hands, commanding his accusers to come unto 8
thee: by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge
of all these things, whereof we accuse him. And the Jews 9
also assented, saying that these things were so.

Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him 10
to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been
of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheer-
fully answer for myself: because that thou mayest under- 11

stand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to
12 Jerusalem for to worship. And they neither found me in the
temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the peo-
13 ple, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city: neither can
14 they prove the things whereof they now accuse me. But this
I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy,
so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which
15 are written in the law and in the prophets: and have hope
toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there
shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and un-
16 just. And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a con-
17 science void of offence toward God, and *toward* men. Now
after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and of-
18 ferings. Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me puri-
fied in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.
19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they
20 had ought against me. Or else let these same *here* say, if
they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before
21 the council, except it be for this one voice, that I cried stand-
ing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am
called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect
knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When
Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the
23 uttermost of your matter. And he commanded a centurion to
keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty, and that he should
forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.
24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Dru-
silla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him
25 concerning the faith in Christ. And as he reasoned of right-
eousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled,
and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a con-
26 venient season, I will call for thee. He hoped also that mon-
ney should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose
him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed
27 with him. But after two years Porcius Festus came into
Felix' room: and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a plea-
sure, left Paul bound.

25 Now when Festus was come into the province, after three
2 days he ascended from Cæsarea to Jerusalem. Then the high
priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul,
3 and besought him, and desired favour against him, that he
would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to
4 kill him. But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept
at Cæsarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.
5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go
down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wicked-
ness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days,
he went down unto Cæsarea; and the next day sitting on the
7 judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought. And when
he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem
stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints
8 against Paul, which they could not prove. While he answer-
ed for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither
against the temple, nor yet against Cæsar, have I offended

any thing at all. But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me? Then said Paul, I stand at Cæsar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest. For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cæsar. Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cæsar? unto Cæsar shalt thou go.

And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cæsarea to salute Festus. And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix: about whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him. To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him. Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth. Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed: but had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters. But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cæsar.

Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him. And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth. And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer. But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him. Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write. For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes laid against him.

Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself: I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews: especially because

t Or, I was doubtful how to enquire hereof.

u Or, judgment.

*I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently. My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews; which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee. And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers: unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God ^x day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews. Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead? I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them. And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities. Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests, at midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me. And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.* And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee; delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee, to open their eyes, *and* to turn them from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me. Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: but shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judæa, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance. For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me*. Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come: that Christ should suffer, *and* that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.*

And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad. But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness. For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from

him ; for this thing was not done in a corner. King Agrippa, ²⁷ believest thou the prophets ? I know that thou believest. Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me ²⁸ to be a Christian. And Paul said, I would to God, that not ²⁹ only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the ³⁰ governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them : and ³¹ when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds. Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been ³² set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cæsar.

AND when it was determined that we should sail into ²⁷ Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto *one* named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band. And en- ² tering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia ; *one* Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us. And the next *day* we touched ³ at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself. And ⁴ when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary. And when we had sailed ⁵ over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a *city* of Lycia.

And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing ⁶ into Italy ; and he put us therein. And when we had sailed ⁷ slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under ⁷ Crete, over against Salmone ; and, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is ⁸ called The fair havens ; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was ⁹ now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished *them*, and said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that ¹⁰ this voyage will be with ² hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives. Nevertheless the ¹¹ centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul. And because ¹² the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, *and there* to winter ; *which is* an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south west and north west. And ¹³ when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained *their* purpose, loosing *thence*, they sailed close by Crete.

But not long after there ^a arose against it a tempestuous ¹⁴ wind, called Euroclydon. And when the ship was caught, ¹⁵ and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive. And ¹⁶ running under a certain island which is called Claudia, we had much work to come by the boat : which when they had taken ¹⁷ up, they used helps, undergirding the ship ; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven. And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the ¹⁸ next *day* they lightened the ship ; and the third *day* we cast ¹⁹ out with our own hands the tackling of the ship. And when ²⁰ neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small

tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and
22 loss. And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any man's* life among you, but of the ship.
23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I
24 am, and whom I serve, saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cæsar: and, lo, God hath given thee all
25 them that sail with thee. Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.
26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed
28 that they drew near to some country; and sounded, and found *it* twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further,
29 they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen fathoms. Then fearing lest they should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four
30 anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day. And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would
31 have cast anchors out of the foreship, Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye
32 cannot be saved. Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the
33 boat, and let her fall off. And while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all to take meat, saying, This day is the
fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting,
34 having taken nothing. Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat: for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair
35 fall from the head of any of you. And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat.
36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some*
37 meat. And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore
38 and sixteen souls. And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they
40 were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship. And when they had ^btaken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised
41 up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore. And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the
42 waves. And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners,
43 lest any of them should swim out, and escape. But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast *themselves*
44 *first into the sea*, and get to land: and the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken pieces* of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

28 And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island
2 was called Melita. And the barbarous people shewed us no

^b Or, cut the anchors, they left them in the sea, &c.

little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold. And ³ when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand. And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast ⁴ hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live. And he shook off the ⁵ beast into the fire, and felt no harm. Howbeit they looked ⁶ when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of ⁷ the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously. And it came to pass, that ⁸ the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him. So when this was done, others also, ⁹ which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed: who ¹⁰ also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things as were necessary.

And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexan- ¹¹ dria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux. And landing at Syracuse, we tarried *there* three ¹² days. And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to ¹³ Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli: where we found brethren, and ¹⁴ were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome. And from thence, when the brethren heard of ¹⁵ us, they came to meet us as far as Appii forum, and The three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage. And when we came to Rome, the centurion de- ¹⁶ livered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the ¹⁷ chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans. Who, when they had examined me, ¹⁸ would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me. But when the Jews spake against *it*, I was constrained ¹⁹ to appeal unto Cæsar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of. For this cause therefore have I called for you, to ²⁰ see *you*, and to speak with *you*: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain. And they said unto him, ²¹ We neither received letters out of Judæa concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee. But we desire to hear of thee what thou think- ²² est: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against. And when they had appointed him a day, ²³ there came many to him into *his* lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening. And some believed ²⁴

25 the things which were spoken, and some believed not. And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost
 26 by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers, saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not under-
 27 stand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive: for the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their*
 28 heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent
 29 unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it. And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house,
 31 and received all that came in unto him, preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the ROMANS.

1 PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle,
 2 separated unto the gospel of God, (which he had promised
 3 afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,) concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of
 4 David according to the flesh; and ^cdeclared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the
 5 resurrection from the dead: by whom we have received grace and apostleship, ^dfor obedience to the faith among all na-
 6 tions, for his name: among whom are ye also the called of
 7 Jesus Christ: to all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all,
 9 that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world. For God is my witness, whom I serve ^ewith my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you
 10 always in my prayers; making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of
 11 God to come unto you. For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be
 12 established; that is, that I may be comforted together ^fwith you by the mutual faith both of you and me. Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit ^gamong you also, even as among other Gentiles.
 14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both
 15 to the wise, and to the unwise. So, as much as in me is, I am
 16 ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also. For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power

^c Gr. *determined*.
^f Or, *in you*.

^d Or, *to the obedience of faith*.
^g Or, *in you*.

^e Or, *in my spirit*.

of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

FOR therein is the righteousness of God revealed from 17
faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.
For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all un- 18
godliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth
in unrighteousness;

Because that which may be known of God is manifest ^h in 19
them; for God hath shewed *it* unto them. For the invisible 20
things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen,
being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eter-
nal power and Godhead; ⁱ so that they are without excuse:
because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as 21
God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imagi-
nations, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing 22
themselves to be wise, they became fools, and changed the
glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to 23
corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and
creeping things. Wherefore God also gave them up to un- 24
cleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour
their own bodies between themselves: who changed the truth 25
of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature
^k more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. For 26
this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even
their women did change the natural use into that which is a-
gainst nature: and likewise also the men, leaving the natural 27
use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another;
men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving
in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.
And even as they did not like ^l to retain God in *their* know- 28
ledge, God gave them over to ^m a reprobate mind, to do those
things which are not convenient; being filled with all un- 29
righteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, malici-
ousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity;
whisperers, backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boast- 30
ers, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, without 31
understanding, covenantbreakers, ⁿ without natural affection,
implacable, unmerciful: who knowing the judgment of God, 32
that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not
only do the same, but ^o have pleasure in them that do them.

Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art 2
that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou con-
demnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.
But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to 2
truth against them which commit such things. And thinkest 3
thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things,
and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of
God? Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and for- 4
bearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness
of God leadeth thee to repentance? But after thy hardness 5
and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against
the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of
God; who will render to every man according to his deeds: 6
to them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for 7

h Or, to them.

i Or, that they may be.

k Or, rather.

l Or, to acknowledge.

m Or, a mind void of judgment.

n Or, unsociable.

o Or, consent with them.

8 glory and honour and immortality, eternal life: but unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but
 9 obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew
 10 first, and also of the ^p Gentile; but glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to
 11 the ^q Gentile: for there is no respect of persons with God.
 12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be
 13 judged by the law; (for not the hearers of the law *are* just
 14 before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified. For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a
 15 law unto themselves: which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, ^r their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts ^s the mean while accusing or else excusing one
 16 another;) in the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and retest in the law, and
 18 makest thy boast of God, and knowest *his* will, and ^t approv- est the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of
 19 the law; and art confident that thou thyself art a guide of
 20 the blind, a light of them which are in darkness, an instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of
 21 knowledge and of the truth in the law. Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that sayest
 22 est a man should not steal, dost thou steal? thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adul-
 23 tery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacri-
 24 lege? thou that makest thy boast of the law, through break-
 25 ing the law dishonourest thou God? For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.
 26 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made un-
 27 circumcision. Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the right-
 28 eousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted
 29 for circumcision? And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and
 30 circumcision dost transgress the law? For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumcision, which is
 31 outward in the flesh: but he *is a Jew*, which is one inwardly; and circumcision *is that* of the heart, in the spirit, *and not*
 32 in the letter; whose praise *is* not of men, but of God.

3 What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is there*
 2 of circumcision? Much every way: chiefly, because that un-
 3 to them were committed the oracles of God. For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God
 4 without effect? God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh
 6 vengeance? (I speak as a man) God forbid: for then how
 7 shall God judge the world? For if the truth of God hath more

^p Gr. Greek.^s Or, between themselves.^q Gr. Greek.^t Or, triest the things that differ.^r Or, the conscience witnessing with them.

abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner? and not *rather*, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

What then? are we better *than they*? No, in no wise: for we have before ^uproved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin; as it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: there is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one. Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps *is* under their lips: whose mouth *is* full of cursing and bitterness: their feet *are* swift to shed blood: destruction and misery *are* in their ways: and the way of peace have they not known: there is no fear of God before their eyes. Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become ^xguilty before God.

Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin. But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; even the righteousness of God *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: for all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: whom God hath ^yset forth *to be* a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the ^zremission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; to declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith. Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

Is he the God of the Jews only? *is he* not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also: seeing *it is* one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law. What shall we then say that Abraham, our father as pertaining to the flesh, hath found? For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory; but not before God. For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness. Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works, *saying*, Blessed *are* they whose iniquities are forgiven, and

^u Gr. charged.

^z Or, passing over.

^x Or, subject to the judgment of God.

^y Or, foreordained.

3 whose sins are covered. Blessed *is* the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness. How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision. And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also: and the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which *he had* being *yet* uncircumcised.

13 For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. For if they which are of the law *be* heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect: because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression. Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all, (as it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) ^a before him whom he believed, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were.

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be. And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb: he staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; and being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform. And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him; but for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

5 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: by whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only *so*, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope: and hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. For when we were yet without strength, ^b in due time Christ died for the ungodly. For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die. But God

^a Or, like unto him.

^b Or, according to the time.

commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being now ⁹ justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to ¹⁰ God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

And not only *so*, but we also joy in God through our Lord ¹¹ Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the ^c atonement.

Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and ¹² death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, ^d for that all have sinned: (for until the law sin was in the world: but ¹³ sin is not imputed when there is no law. Nevertheless death ¹⁴ reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come. But not as the offence, ¹⁵ so also *is* the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many. And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: ¹⁶ for the judgment *was* by one to condemnation, but the free gift *is* of many offences unto justification. For if ^e by one ¹⁷ man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.) Therefore as ^f by ¹⁸ the offence of one *judgment came* upon all men to condemnation; even so ^g by the righteousness of one *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life. For as by one ¹⁹ man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. ²⁰ But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound: that ²¹ as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

WHAT shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that ⁶ grace may abound? God forbid. How shall we, that are ² dead to sin, live any longer therein? Know ye not, that so ³ many of us as ^h were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? Therefore we are buried with him by bap- ⁴ tism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in ⁵ the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness of his* resurrection: knowing this, that our old man is crucified ⁶ with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is ⁱ freed ⁷ from sin. Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that ⁸ we shall also live with him: knowing that Christ being raised ⁹ from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in ¹⁰ that he liveth, he liveth unto God. Likewise reckon ye also ¹¹ yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. Let not sin therefore reign ¹² in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

^c Or, reconciliation.

^d Or, in whom.

^e Or, by one offence.

^f Or, by one offence.

^g Or, by one righteousness.

^h Or, are.

ⁱ Gr. justified.

13 Neither yield ye your members *as* ^kinstruments of un-
 righteousnes unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as
 those that are alive from the dead, and your members *as* in-
 14 struments of righteousness unto God. For sin shall not have
 dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under
 grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the
 16 law, but under grace? God forbid. Know ye not, that to
 whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye
 are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obe-
 17 dience unto righteousness? But God be thanked, that ye
 were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart
 18 that form of doctrine ^lwhich was delivered you. Being then
 made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.
 19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of
 your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to
 uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield
 20 your members servants to righteousness unto holiness. For
 when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free ^mfrom right-
 21 eousness. What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye
 22 are now ashamed? for the end of those things *is* death. But
 now being made free from sin, and become servants to God,
 ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.
 23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal
 life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

7 Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the
 law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as
 2 he liveth? For the woman which hath an husband is bound
 by the law to *her* husband so long as he liveth; but if the
 husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of *her* husband.
 3 So then if, while *her* husband liveth, she be married to an-
 other man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her hus-
 band be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no
 4 adulteress, though she be married to another man. Where-
 fore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the
 body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, *even*
 to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring
 5 forth fruit unto God. For when we were in the flesh, the
ⁿmotions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our
 6 members to bring forth fruit unto death. But now we are
 delivered from the law, ^othat being dead wherein we were
 held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not *in*
 the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? God forbid.
 Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not
 known ^plust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.
 8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in
 me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin
 9 *was* dead. For I was alive without the law once: but when
 10 the commandment came, sin revived, and I died. And the
 commandment, which *was ordained* to life, I found *to be* unto
 11 death. For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, de-
 12 ceived me, and by it slew *me*. Wherefore the law *is* holy,
 and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

^k Gr. arms, or, weapons. ^l Gr. whereto ye were delivered. ^m Gr. to righteousness.
ⁿ Gr. passions. ^o Or, being dead to that. ^p Or, concupiscence.

Was then that which is good made death unto me? God 13
 forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in
 me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment
 might become exceeding sinful. For we know that the law 14
 is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. For that which 15
 I do I ^qallow not: for what I would, that do I not; but
 what I hate, that do I. If then I do that which I would not, 16
 I consent unto the law that *it is* good. Now then it is no 17
 more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. For I know 18
 that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing:
 for to will is present with me; but *how* to perform that which
 is good I find not. For the good that I would I do not: but 19
 the evil which I would not, that I do. Now if I do that I 20
 would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in
 me. I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is 21
 present with me. For I delight in the law of God after the 22
 inward man: but I see another law in my members, warring 23
 against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity
 to the law of sin which is in my members. O wretched man 24
 that I am! who shall deliver me from ^rthe body of this
 death? I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So 25
 then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with
 the flesh the law of sin.

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are 8
 in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the
 Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath 2
 made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the 3
 law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God
 sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and ^sfor
 sin, condemned sin in the flesh: that the righteousness of the 4
 law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but
 after the Spirit. For they that are after the flesh do mind the 5
 things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the
 things of the Spirit. For ^tto be carnally minded *is* death; 6
 but ^uto be spiritually minded *is* life and peace. Because ^xthe 7
 carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to
 the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are 8
 in the flesh cannot please God. But ye are not in the flesh, 9
 but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you.
 Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of
 his. And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of 10
 sin; but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness. But if 11
 the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in
 you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken
 your mortal bodies ^yby his Spirit that dwelleth in you. There- 12
 fore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after
 the flesh. For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if 13
 ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye
 shall live. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they 14
 are the sons of God. For ye have not received the spirit of 15
 bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of
 adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit itself 16
 beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of

^q Gr. know. ^r Or, *this body of death.* ^s Or, *by a sacrifice for sin.* ^t Gr. *the*
mindings of the flesh. ^u Gr. *the mindings of the Spirit.* ^x Gr. *the mindings of the flesh.*
^y Or, *because of his Spirit.*

17 God: and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time *are* not worthy *to be compared* with the glory which shall be revealed
19 in us. For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for
20 the manifestation of the sons of God. For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him
21 who hath subjected *the same* in hope, because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption
22 into the glorious liberty of the children of God. For we know that ^z the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the
24 redemption of our body. For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth
25 he yet hope for? But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for *it*. Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us
27 with groanings which cannot be uttered. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, ^a because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of God*. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose. For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that
30 he might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them
31 he also glorified. What shall we then say to these things? If God *be* for us, who *can be* against us? He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall
33 he not with him also freely give us all things? Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? *It is* God that
34 justifieth. Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right
35 hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or
36 sword? As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the
37 day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor
38 life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any
39 other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

9 I SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost, that I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart. For I could wish that myself were ^b accursed from Christ for my brethren, my
4 kinsmen according to the flesh: who are Israelites; to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the ^c covenants,

z Or, every creature.

a Or, that.

b Or, separated.

c Or, testaments.

and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises; whose *are* the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they *are* not all Israel, which are of Israel: neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed. For this *is* the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son. And not only *this*; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac; (for the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;) it was said unto her, The ^d elder shall serve the ^e younger. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

What shall we say then? *Is there* unrighteousness with God? God forbid. For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. So then *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will *have mercy*, and whom he will he hardeneth.

Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will? Nay but, O man, who art thou that ^freplieth against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed *it*, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? *What* if God, willing to shew *his* wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath ^gfitted to destruction: and that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory, even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?

As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved. And it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God. Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved: for he will finish ^h the work, and cut *it* short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth. And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith. But Israel, which

d Or, greater.
g Or, made up.

e Or, lesser.
h Or, the account.

f Or, answerest again, or, disputest with God?

- followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to
 32 the law of righteousness. Wherefore? Because *they sought*
it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For
 33 they stumbled at that stumblingstone; as it is written, Be-
 hold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and
 10 whosoever believeth on him shall not be ⁱashamed. Brethren,
 my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they
 2 might be saved. For I bear them record that they have a
 3 zeal of God, but not according to knowledge. For they being
 ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish
 their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto
 4 the righteousness of God. For Christ *is* the end of the law
 5 for righteousness to every one that believeth. For Moses de-
 scribeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man
 6 which doeth those things shall live by them. But the right-
 eousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in
 thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring
 7 Christ down *from above*;) or, Who shall descend into the
 8 deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.) But
 what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth,
 and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;
 9 that if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and
 shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from
 10 the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man be-
 lieveth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession
 11 is made unto salvation. For the scripture saith, Whosoever
 12 believeth on him shall not be ashamed. For there is no dif-
 ference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord
 13 over all is rich unto all that call upon him. For whosoever
 shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.
 14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not
 believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they
 have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?
 15 and how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is writ-
 ten, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel
 16 of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things! But they
 have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who
 17 hath believed ^k our ^l report? So then faith *cometh* by hearing,
 18 and hearing by the word of God. But I say, Have they not
 heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and
 19 their words unto the ends of the world. But I say, Did not
 Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jea-
 lousy by *them that are* no people, *and* by a foolish nation I
 20 will anger you. But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was
 found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto
 21 them that asked not after me. But to Israel he saith, All
 day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient
 and gainsaying people.
 11 I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid.
 For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, *of* the
 2 tribe of Benjamin. God hath not cast away his people which
 he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith ^m of Elias?
 how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,
 3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine
 4 altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life. But what

ⁱ Or, confounded.^k Gr. the hearing of us.^l Or, preaching?^m Gr. in Elias?

saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of Baal*. Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. And if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work. What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ⁿblinded (according as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of ^oslumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day. And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompence unto them: let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy. Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and the ^pdiminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness? For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office: if by any means I may provoke to emulation *them which are my flesh*, and might save some of them. For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving of *them be*, but life from the dead?

For if the firstfruit *be* holy, the lump *is also holy*: and if the root *be* holy, so *are* the branches. And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in ^qamong them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree; boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee. Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear: for if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee. Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in *his* goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off. And they also, if they abide not in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graff them in again. For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree? For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that ^rblindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: for this *is* my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins. As concerning the gospel, *they are enemies* for your sakes: but as touching the election, *they are*

n Or, hardened.
q Or, for them.

o Or, remorse.
r Or, hardness.

p Or, decay, or, loss.

29 beloved for the fathers' sakes. For the gifts and calling of
 30 God *are* without repentance. For as ye in times past have
 not ^sbelieved God, yet have now obtained mercy through their
 31 unbelief: even so have these also now not ^tbelieved, that
 32 through your mercy they also may obtain mercy. For God
 hath ^uconcluded them all in unbelief, that he might have
 mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and know-
 ledge of God! how unsearchable *are* his judgments, and his
 34 ways past finding out! For who hath known the mind of the
 35 Lord? or who hath been his counsellor? or who hath first
 given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?
 36 For of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things:
 to ^xwhom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

12 I BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of
 God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, ac-
 2 ceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service. And
 be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by
 the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that
 good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man
 that is among you, not to think *of himself* more highly than
 he ought to think; but to think ^ysoberly, according as God
 4 hath dealt to every man the measure of faith. For as we have
 many members in one body, and all members have not the
 5 same office: so we, *being* many, are one body in Christ, and
 6 every one members one of another. Having then gifts differ-
 ing according to the grace that is given to us, whether pro-
 7 phecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of faith; or
 ministry, *let us wait* on our ministering: or he that teacheth,
 8 on teaching; or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that
^zgiveth, *let him do it* ^awith simplicity; he that ruleth, with
 diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 *Let* love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is
 10 evil; cleave to that which is good. *Be* kindly affectioned one
 to another ^bwith brotherly love; in honour preferring one
 11 another; not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving
 12 the Lord; rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; conti-
 13 nuing instant in prayer; distributing to the necessity of
 14 saints; given to hospitality. Bless them which persecute
 15 you: bless, and curse not. Rejoice with them that do re-
 16 joice, and weep with them that weep. *Be* of the same mind
 one toward another. Mind not high things, but ^ccondescend
 to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.
 17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest
 18 in the sight of all men. If it be possible, as much as lieth
 19 in you, live peaceably with all men. Dearly beloved, avenge
 not yourselves, but *rather* give place unto wrath: for it is
 written, Vengeance *is* mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.
 20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give
 him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on
 21 his head. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with
 good.

^s Or, obeyed.^t Or, obeyed.^u Or, shut them all up together.^x Gr. him.^y Gr. to sobriety.^z Or, imparteth.^a Or, liberally.^b Or, in the love of the brethren.^c Or, be contented with mean things.

Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there **13**
 is no power but of God: the powers that be are ^dordained of
 God. Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the **2**
 ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to them-
 selves damnation. For rulers are not a terror to good works, **3**
 but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power?
 do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:
 for he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou **4**
 do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword
 in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to *execute*
 wrath upon him that doeth evil. Wherefore *ye* must needs **5**
 be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.
 For for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's **6**
 ministers, attending continually upon this very thing. Ren-
 der therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is*
due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour
 to whom honour.

Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he **8**
 that loveth another hath fulfilled the law. For this, Thou **9**
 shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt
 not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not
 covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly
 comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy
 neighbour as thyself. Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: **10**
 therefore love *is* the fulfilling of the law.

And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to **11**
 awake out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer than when
 we believed. The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let **12**
 us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on
 the armour of light. Let us walk ^ehonestly, as in the day; **13**
 not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wan-
 tonness, not in strife and envying. But put ye on the Lord **14**
 Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil*
 the lusts *thereof*.

Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, *but* ^fnot to doubt- **14**
 ful disputations. For one believeth that he may eat all things: **2**
 another, who is weak, eateth herbs. Let not him that eateth **3**
 despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not
 judge him that eateth: for God hath received him. Who art **4**
 thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master
 he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God
 is able to make him stand. One man esteemeth one day above **5**
 another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man
 be ^gfully persuaded in his own mind. He that ^hregardeth **6**
 the day, regardeth *it* unto the Lord; and he that regardeth
 not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard *it*. He that eat-
 eth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he
 that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God
 thanks. For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth **7**
 to himself. For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and **8**
 whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live there-
 fore, or die, we are the Lord's. For to this end Christ both **9**
 died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of
 the dead and living. But why dost thou judge thy brother? **10**

^d Or, ordered.^g Or, fully assured.^e Or, decently.^h Or, observeth.^f Or, not to judge his doubtful thoughts.

or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all
 11 stand before the judgment seat of Christ. For it is written,
As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and
 12 every tongue shall confess to God. So then every one of us
 13 shall give account of himself to God. Let us not therefore
 judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no
 man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in *his* bro-
 14 ther's way. I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus,
 that *there is* nothing ⁱunclean of itself: but to him that es-
 15 teemeth any thing to be ^kunclean, to him *it is* unclean. But
 if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou
 not ^lcharitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom
 16, 17 Christ died. Let not then your good be evil spoken of: for
 the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteous-
 18 ness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. For he that in
 these things serveth Christ *is* acceptable to God, and approved
 19 of men. Let us therefore follow after the things which make
 for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another. For
 20 meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed *are*
 21 pure; but *it is* evil for that man who eateth with offence. *It*
 is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing*
 whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made
 22 weak. Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God.
 Happy *is* he that condemneth not himself in that thing which
 23 he alloweth. And he that ^mdoubteth is damned if he eat,
 because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever *is* not of faith
 15 is sin. We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities
 2 of the weak, and not to please ourselves. Let every one of us
 3 please *his* neighbour for *his* good to edification. For even
 Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The re-
 4 proaches of them that reproached thee fell on me. For what-
 soever things were written aforetime were written for our learn-
 ing, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures
 5 might have hope. Now the God of patience and consolation
 grant you to be likeminded one toward another ⁿ according to
 6 Christ Jesus: that ye may with one mind *and* one mouth glo-
 7 rify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. Where-
 fore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the
 8 glory of God. Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of
 the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises
 9 *made* unto the fathers: and that the Gentiles might glorify
 God for *his* mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will con-
 fess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.
 10 And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.
 11 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him,
 12 all ye people. And again, Esaias saith, There shall be a root
 of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in
 13 him shall the Gentiles trust. Now the God of hope fill you
 with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in
 hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.
 14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that
 ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able
 15 also to admonish one another. Nevertheless, brethren, I have
 written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you

ⁱ Gr. common.^k Gr. common.^l Gr. according to charity.^m Or, discerneth and putteth a difference between meats.ⁿ Or, after the example of.

in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God, that I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the ^offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost. I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God. For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed, through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ. Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation: but as it is written, 'To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand. For which cause also I have been ^pmuch hindered from coming to you. But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you; whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled ^q with your *company*. But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints. For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem. It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things. When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain. And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ. Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in *your* prayers to God for me; that I may be delivered from them that ^rdo not believe in Judæa; and that my service which *I have* for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints; that I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed. Now the God of peace *be* with you all. Amen.

I commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea: that ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also. Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus: who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles. Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Salute my wellbeloved Epenetus, who is the firstfruits of Achaia unto Christ. Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us. Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellowprisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me. Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord. Salute Urbane, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved. Salute Apelles approved

o Or, *sacrificing*.
q Gr. *with you*, ver. 32.

p Or, *many ways*, or, *oftentimes*.
r Or, *are disobedient*.

- in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' *s household*.
 11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the
 12 *household* of Narcissus, which are in the Lord. Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the
 13 beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord. Salute
 14 Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine. Salute
 15 Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the
 16 brethren which are with them. Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which
 17 are with them. Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.
 18 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have
 19 learned; and avoid them. For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good
 20 words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple. For your obedience is come abroad unto all *men*. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that
 21 which is good, and ^usimple concerning evil. And the God of peace shall ^xbruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.
 22 Timotheus my workfellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you. I Tertius, who wrote
 23 *this* epistle, salute you in the Lord. Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain
 24 of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.
 25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the
 26 world began, but now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience
 27 of faith: to God only wise, *be* glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

Written to the Romans from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

The First Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

- 1 PAUL, called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ through the
 2 will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both their's and
 3 our's: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.
 4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of
 5 God which is given you by Jesus Christ; that in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and *in* all knowledge; even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

s Or, friends.

t Or, friends.

u Or, harmless.

x Or, tread.

so that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the ^y coming 7
of our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall also confirm you unto 8
the end, *that ye may be* blameless in the day of our Lord
Jesus Christ. God *is* faithful, by whom ye were called unto 9
the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

NOW I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord 10
Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there
be no ^z divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfectly joined
together in the same mind and in the same judgment. For it 11
hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them
which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions
among you. Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I 12
am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of
Christ. Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or 13
were ye baptized in the name of Paul? I thank God that I 14
baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius; lest any should 15
say that I had baptized in mine own name. And I baptized 16
also the houshold of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether
I baptized any other. For Christ sent me not to baptize, but 17
to preach the gospel:

Not with wisdom of ^a words, lest the cross of Christ should be
made of none effect. For the preaching of the cross is to them 18
that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the
power of God. For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom 19
of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of
the prudent. Where *is* the wise? where *is* the scribe? where 20
is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the
wisdom of this world? For after that in the wisdom of God 21
the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the
foolishness of preaching to save them that believe. For the 22
Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom: but 23
we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock,
and unto the Greeks foolishness; but unto them which are 24
called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and
the wisdom of God. Because the foolishness of God is wiser 25
than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.
For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise 26
men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, *are*
called: but God hath chosen the foolish things of the world 27
to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things
of the world to confound the things which are mighty; and 28
base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath
God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought
things that are: that no flesh should glory in his presence. 29
But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto 30
us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemp-
tion: that, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let 31
him glory in the Lord. And I, brethren, when I came to 2
you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, de-
claring unto you the testimony of God. For I determined 2
not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and
him crucified. And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, 3
and in much trembling. And my speech and my preach- 4
ing *was* not with ^benticing words of man's wisdom, but in
demonstration of the Spirit and of power: that your faith 5

should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this
7 world, that come to nought: but we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden wisdom, which God ordained
8 before the world unto our glory: which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it*, they would not have
9 crucified the Lord of glory. But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love
10 him. But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of
11 God. For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God
12 knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to
13 us of God. Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost
14 teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, be-
15 cause they are spiritually discerned. But he that is spiritual ^djudgeth all things, yet he himself is ^ejudged of no man.
16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he ^fmay instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

3 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in Christ. I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye
3 were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able. For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* among you envying, and strife, and ^gdivisions, are ye not carnal, and walk ^has men?
4 For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I *am* of Apollos; are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who *is* Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man? I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.
7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase. Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall
9 receive his own reward according to his own labour. For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's ⁱhusbandry, *ye are* God's building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he build-
11 eth thereupon. For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay,
13 stubble; every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it ^kshall be revealed by fire; and
14 the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall

c Gr. be.

g Or, factions.

d Or, discerneth.

h Gr. according to man.

e Or, discerned.

i Or, tillage.

f Gr. shall.

k Gr. is revealed.

receive a reward. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall 15
suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.
Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spi- 16
rit of God dwelleth in you? If any man ¹defile the temple of 17
God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy,
which *temple* ye are. Let no man deceive himself. If any 18
man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him be-
come a fool, that he may be wise. For the wisdom of this 19
world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He taketh
the wise in their own craftiness. And again, The Lord know- 20
eth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

Therefore let no man glory in men. For all things are 21
your's; whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, 22
or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are
your's; and ye are Christ's; and Christ *is* God's. 23

Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, 4
and stewards of the mysteries of God. Moreover it is required 2
in stewards, that a man be found faithful. But with me it is 3
a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's
^mjudgment: yea, I judge not mine own self. For I know 4
nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he
that judgeth me is the Lord. Therefore judge nothing before 5
the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light
the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the
counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise
of God.

And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred 6
to myself and to Apollos for your sakes; that ye might learn
in us not to think of *men* above that which is written, that no
one of you be puffed up for one against another. For who 7
ⁿmaketh thee to differ *from another*? and what hast thou
that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive *it*, why
dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received *it*?

Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings 8
without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also
might reign with you. For I think that God hath set forth 9
^ous the apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we
are made a ^pspectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to
men. We *are* fools for Christ's sake, but ye *are* wise in 10
Christ; we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong; ye *are* honourable,
but we *are* despised. Even unto this present hour we both 11
hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have
no certain dwellingplace; and labour, working with our own 12
hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer
it: being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the 13
earth, *and are* the offscouring of all things unto this day.

I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved 14
sons I warn *you*. For though ye have ten thousand instructors 15
in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus
I have begotten you through the gospel. Wherefore I be- 16
seech you, be ye followers of me. For this cause have I sent 17
unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in
the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways
which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

¹ Or, destroy.

^o Or, us the last apostles, as.

^m Gr. day.

^p Gr. theatre.

ⁿ Gr. distinguisheth thee.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to
 19 you. But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and
 will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but
 20 the power. For the kingdom of God *is* not in word, but in
 21 power. What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod,
 or in love, and *in* the spirit of meekness?

5 It is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among
 you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among
 2 the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife. And ye
 are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath
 3 done this deed might be taken away from among you. For I
 verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have ^qjudged
 already, as though I were present, *concerning* him that hath
 4 so done this deed, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,
 when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power
 5 of our Lord Jesus Christ, to deliver such an one unto Satan
 for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved
 in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying *is* not good. Know ye not that a little lea-
 7 ven leaveneth the whole lump? Purge out therefore the old
 leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened.
 8 For even Christ our passover ^ris sacrificed for us: therefore
 let us keep ^sthe feast, not with old leaven, neither with the
 leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened
bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with forni-
 10 cators: yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world,
 or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for
 11 then must ye needs go out of the world. But now I have
 written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is
 called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or
 a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one
 12 no not to eat. For what have I to do to judge them also that
 13 are without? do not ye judge them that are within? But
 them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away
 from among yourselves that wicked person.

6 Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to
 2 law before the unjust, and not before the saints? Do ye not
 know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world
 shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the small-
 3 est matters? Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how
 4 much more things that pertain to this life? If then ye have
 judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge
 5 who are least esteemed in the church. I speak to your shame.
 Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one
 6 that shall be able to judge between his brethren? But brother
 goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.
 7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye
 go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take
 wrong? why do ye not rather *suffer yourselves* to be defraud-
 8 ed? Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that *your* brethren.
 9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the king-
 dom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idol-
 10 aters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of them-
 selves with mankind, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunk-

ards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

And such were some of you : but ye are washed, but ye are 11 sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God. All things are lawful unto 12 me, but all things are not *expedient*: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any. Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall 13 destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body. And God 14 hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power. Know ye not that your bodies are the members 15 of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make *them* the members of an harlot? God forbid. What? know 16 ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh. But he that is joined unto 17 the Lord is one spirit. Flee fornication. Every sin that a 18 man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. What? know ye not 19 that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For 20 ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

NOW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: *It* 7 *is* good for a man not to touch a woman. Nevertheless, *to* 2 *avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband. Let the husband ren- 3 der unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband. The wife hath not power of her own body, 4 but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife. Defraud ye not one the 5 other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency. But I speak 6 this by permission, *and* not of commandment. For I would 7 that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that. I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good 8 for them if they abide even as I. But if they cannot contain, 9 let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn. And 10 unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from *her* husband: but and if she depart, let 11 her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put away *his* wife.

But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath 12 a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away. And the woman which hath 13 an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him. For the unbelieving hus- 14 band is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy. But if the unbelieving depart, let 15 him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called us *to* peace. For what 16 knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save *thy* husband?

or ^x how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save *thy* wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord
hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in
18 all churches. Is any man called being circumcised? let him
not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision?
19 let him not be circumcised. Circumcision is nothing, and
uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the command-
20 ments of God. Let every man abide in the same calling
21 wherein he was called. Art thou called *being* a servant? care
not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use *it* rather.
22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the
Lord's ^y freeman: likewise also he that is called, *being* free,
23 is Christ's servant. Ye are bought with a price; be not ye
24 the servants of men. Brethren, let every man, wherein he is
called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the
Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained
26 mercy of the Lord to be faithful. I suppose therefore that
this is good for the present ^z distress, *I say*, that *it is* good for
27 a man so to be. Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be
28 loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife. But
and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin
marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have
29 trouble in the flesh: but I spare you. But this I say, bre-
thren, the time *is* short: it remaineth, that both they that
30 have wives be as though they had none; and they that weep,
as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though
they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they pos-
31 sessed not; and they that use this world, as not abusing *it*:
32 for the fashion of this world passeth away. But I would have
you without carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the
things ^a that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:
33 but he that is married careth for the things that are of the
34 world, how he may please *his* wife. There is difference *also*
between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth
for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body
and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of
35 the world, how she may please *her* husband. And this I
speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon
you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend
36 upon the Lord without distraction. But if any man think
that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she
pass the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do
37 what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry. Nevertheless
he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity,
but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his
38 heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well. So then he
that giveth *her* in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth
her not in marriage doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liv-
eth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be mar-
40 ried to whom she will; only in the Lord. But she is happier
if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I
have the Spirit of God.

x Gr. *what*.y Gr. *made free*.z Or, *necessity*.a Gr. *of the Lord*.

NOW as touching things offered unto idols, we know that 8
we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity
edifieth. And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, 2
he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know. But if any 3
man love God, the same is known of him.

As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are 4
offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing
in the world, and that *there is* none other God but one. For 5
though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in
earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) but to us 6
there is but one God, the Father, of whom *are* all things, and
we ^bin him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom *are* all
things, and we by him. Howbeit *there is* not in every man 7
that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto
this hour eat *it* as a thing offered unto an idol; and their
conscience being weak is defiled.

But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we 8
eat, ^care we the better; neither, if we eat not, ^dare we the
worse. But take heed lest by any means this ^eliberty of your's 9
become a stumblingblock to them that are weak. For if any 10
man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's
temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be ^fem-
boldened to eat those things which are offered to idols; and 11
through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for
whom Christ died? But when ye sin so against the brethren, 12
and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.
Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat 13
no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother
to offend.

Am I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Je- 9
sus Christ our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord? If 2
I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you:
for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord. Mine 3
answer to them that do examine me is this, Have we not 4
power to eat and to drink? Have we not power to lead about 5
a sister, a ^gwife, as well as other apostles, and *as* the brethren
of the Lord, and Cephas? Or I only and Barnabas, have not 6
we power to forbear working? Who goeth a warfare any time 7
at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not
of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of
the milk of the flock? Say I these things as a man? or saith 8
not the law the same also? For it is written in the law of 9
Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that tread-
eth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen? Or saith he 10
it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, *this* is
written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that
he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope. If 11
we have sown unto you spiritual things, *is it* a great thing if
we shall reap your carnal things? If others be partakers of 12
this power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless we have
not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should
hinder the gospel of Christ. Do ye not know that they which 13
minister about holy things, ^hlive *of the things* of the temple?
and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

^b Or, for him.
^f Gr. edified.

^c Or, have we the more.
^g Or, woman.

^d Or, have me the less.
^h Or, feed.

^e Or, power.

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the
 15 gospel should live of the gospel. But I have used none of
 these things: neither have I written these things, that it
 should be so done unto me: for *it were* better for me to die,
 16 than that any man should make my glorying void. For
 though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for
 necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach
 17 not the gospel! For if I do this thing willingly, I have a re-
 ward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is
 18 committed unto me. What is my reward then? *Verily* that,
 when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ
 without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all *men*, yet have I made myself
 20 servant unto all, that I might gain the more. And unto the
 Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them
 that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain
 21 them that are under the law; to them that are without law,
 as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the
 law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.
 22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak:
 I am made all things to all *men*, that I might by all means
 23 save some. And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might
 be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one
 25 receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain. And every
 man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things.
 Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an
 26 incorruptible. I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so
 27 fight I, not as one that beateth the air: but I keep under my
 body, and bring *it* into subjection: lest that by any means,
 when I have preached to others, I myself should be a cast-
 away.

10 Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be igno-
 rant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all
 2 passed through the sea; and were all baptized unto Moses in
 3 the cloud and in the sea; and did all eat the same spiritual
 4 meat; and did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they
 drank of that spiritual Rock that ⁱ followed them: and that
 5 Rock was Christ. But with many of them God was not well
 6 pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness. Now
 these things were ^k our examples, to the intent we should not
 7 lust after evil things, as they also lusted. Neither be ye idol-
 aters, as *were* some of them; as it is written, The people sat
 8 down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. Neither let us
 commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in
 9 one day three and twenty thousand. Neither let us tempt
 Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of
 10 serpents. Neither murmur ye, as some of them also mur-
 11 mured, and were destroyed of the destroyer. Now all these
 things happened unto them for ^l ensamples: and they are
 written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world
 12 are come. Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take
 13 heed lest he fall. There hath no temptation taken you but
^m such as is common to man: but God *is* faithful, who will not
 suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with

ⁱ Or, *went with them*.^k Gr. *our figures*.^l Or, *types*.^m Or, *moderate*.

the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it*. Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry. 14

I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say. The cup 15, 16 of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ? For we *being* many are 17 one bread, *and* one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread. Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which 18 eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar? What say I then? 19 that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing? But *I say*, that the things which the 20 Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils. Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: 21 ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils. Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we 22 stronger than he?

All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expe- 23 dient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not. Let no man seek his own, but every man another's *wealth*. 24 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, *that* eat, asking no ques- 25 tion for conscience sake: for the earth *is* the Lord's, and the 26 fulness thereof. If any of them that believe not bid you *to a* 27 *feast*, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake. But if any man 28 say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: for the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof: conscience, I 29 say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another *man's* conscience? For if I by ⁿ grace be a 30 partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks? Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever 31 ye do, do all to the glory of God. Give none offence, neither 32 to the Jews, nor to the ^o Gentiles, nor to the church of God: even as I please all *men* in all *things*, not seeking mine own 33 profit, but the *profit* of many, that they may be saved. Be 11 ye followers of me, even as I also *am* of Christ.

NOW I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all 2 things, and keep the ^p ordinances, as I delivered *them* to you. But I would have you know, that the head of every man is 3 Christ; and the head of the woman *is* the man; and the head of Christ *is* God. Every man praying or prophesying, hav- 4 ing *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head. But every wo- 5 man that prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven. For if the woman be not covered, let her also be 6 shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered. For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* 7 head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man. For the man is not of 8 the woman; but the woman of the man. Neither was the 9 man created for the woman; but the woman for the man. For this cause ought the woman to have ^q power on *her* head 10 because of the angels. Nevertheless neither is the man with- 11

ⁿ Or, *thanksgiving*. ^o Gr. *Greeks*. ^p Or, *traditions*. ^q That is, a covering, in sign that she is under the power of her husband.

out the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the
 12 Lord. For as the woman *is* of the man, even so *is* the man
 also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto
 14 God uncovered? Doth not even nature itself teach you, that,
 15 if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him? But if a
 woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for *her* hair is
 given her for a ^rcovering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such
 custom, neither the churches of God.

17 NOW in this that I declare *unto you* I praise *you* not, that
 18 ye come together not for the better, but for the worse. For
 first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that
 19 there be ^sdivisions among you; and I partly believe it. For
 there must be also ^theresies among you, that they which are
 approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, ^uthis is
 21 not to eat the Lord's supper. For in eating every one taketh
 before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and another
 22 is drunken. What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink
 in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame ^xthem that
 have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in
 this? I praise *you* not.

23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered
 unto you, That the Lord Jesus the *same* night in which he
 24 was betrayed took bread: and when he had given thanks,
 he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is
 25 broken for you: this do ^vin remembrance of me. After the
 same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, say-
 ing, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye,
 26 as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me. For as often
 as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ^zye do shew the
 Lord's death till he come.

27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this*
 cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and
 28 blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so
 29 let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup. For he that
 eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh ^adamna-
 30 tion to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. For this
 cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.
 31 For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.
 32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that
 33 we should not be condemned with the world. Wherefore, my
 brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.
 34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come
 not together unto ^bcondemnation. And the rest will I set
 in order when I come.

12 NOW concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not
 2 have you ignorant. Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried
 3 away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led. Wherefore
 I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit
 of God calleth Jesus ^caccursed: and *that* no man can say
 that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

^r Or, veil.
 are poor.
 judgment.

^s Or, schisms.
^y Or, for a remembrance.
^c Or, anathema.

^t Or, sects.

^u Or, ye cannot eat.
^z Or, shew ye.

^x Or, them that
 a Or, judgment.

^b Or,

Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. And ⁴ there are differences of ^d administrations, but the same Lord. And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God ⁶ which worketh all in all. But the manifestation of the Spirit ⁷ is given to every man to profit withal. For to one is given ⁸ by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; to another faith by the same ⁹ Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; to ¹⁰ another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: but all these work- ¹¹ eth that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

For as the body is *one*, and hath many members, and all ¹² the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one ¹³ body, whether *we be* Jews or ^e Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. For ¹⁴ the body is not one member, but many. If the foot shall ¹⁵ say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? And if the ear shall say, Because ¹⁶ I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the ¹⁷ hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the smelling? But now hath God set the members every one of them ¹⁸ in the body, as it hath pleased him. And if they were all ¹⁹ one member, where *were* the body? But now *are they* many ²⁰ members, yet but one body. And the eye cannot say unto ²¹ the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. Nay, much more those members ²² of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary: and those *members* of the body, which we think to be less ²³ honourable, upon these we ^f bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness. For ²⁴ our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked: that there should be no ^g schism in the ²⁵ body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another. And whether one member suffer, all the members ²⁶ suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. Now ye are the body of Christ, and members ²⁷ in particular. And God hath set some in the church, first apo- ²⁸ stles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, ^h diversities of tongues. *Are* all apostles? *are* all prophets? *are* all teachers? ²⁹ *are* all ⁱ workers of miracles? have all the gifts of healing? do ³⁰ all speak with tongues? do all interpret? But covet earnestly ³¹ the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, ¹³ and have not charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. And though I have *the gift of* prophecy, ² and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. And though I bestow all my ³

d Or, *ministries*.
g Or, *division*.

e Gr. *Greeks*.
h Or, *kinds*.

f Or, *put on*.
i Or, *powers*.

goods to feed *the poor*, and though I give my body to be
 4 burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing. Cha-
 rity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity
 5 ^kvaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, doth not behave itself
 unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, think-
 6 eth no evil; rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth ^lin the
 7 truth; beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all
 8 things, endureth all things. Charity never faileth: but whe-
 ther *there be* prophecies, they shall fail; whether *there be*
 tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it
 9 shall vanish away. For we know in part, and we prophesy
 10 in part. But when that which is perfect is come, then that
 11 which is in part shall be done away. When I was a child,
 I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I ^mthought as a
 child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.
 12 For now we see through a glass, ⁿdarkly; but then face to
 face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as
 13 also I am known. And now abideth faith, hope, charity,
 these three; but the greatest of these *is* charity.

14 Follow after charity, and desire spiritual *gifts*, but rather
 2 that ye may prophesy. For he that speaketh in an *unknown*
 tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man
^ounderstandeth *him*; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mys-
 3 teries. But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men *to* edifi-
 4 cation, and exhortation, and comfort. He that speaketh in
 an *unknown* tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth
 5 edifieth the church. I would that ye all spake with tongues,
 but rather that ye prophesied: for greater *is* he that prophe-
 sieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret,
 that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues,
 what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by
 revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doc-
 7 trine? And even things without life giving sound, whether
 pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the ^psounds,
 8 how shall it be known what is piped or harped? For if the
 trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself
 9 to the battle? So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue
 words ^qeasy to be understood, how shall it be known what is
 10 spoken? for ye shall speak into the air. There are, it may
 be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them
 11 *is* without signification. Therefore if I know not the mean-
 ing of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barba-
 rian, and he that speaketh *shall be* a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous ^rof spiritual *gifts*,
 13 seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church. Where-
 fore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue pray that
 14 he may interpret. For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my
 15 spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful. What is
 it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the
 understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will
 16 sing with the understanding also. Else when thou shalt bless
 with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the
 unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he un-

k Or, *is not rash*.
 o Gr. *heareth*.

l Or, *with the truth*.
 p Or, *tunes*.

m Or, *reasoned*.
 q Gr. *significant*.

n Gr. *in a riddle*.
 r Gr. *of spirits*.

derstandeth not what thou sayest? For thou verily givest 17
 thanks well, but the other is not edified. I thank my God, 18
 I speak with tongues more than ye all: yet in the church I 19
 had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by*
my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words
 in an *unknown* tongue. Brethren, be not children in under- 20
 standing: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in under-
 standing be ^smen. In the law it is written, With *men of* 21
 other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people;
 and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.
 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, 22
 but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not
 for them that believe not, but for them which believe. If 23
 therefore the whole church be come together into one place,
 and all speak with tongues, and there come in *those that are*
 unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?
 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, 24
 or *one* unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:
 and thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so 25
 falling down on *his* face he will worship God, and report
 that God is in you of a truth.

How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every 26
 one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath
 a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done
 unto edifying. If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, *let* 27
it be by two, or at the most *by* three, and *that* by course;
 and let one interpret. But if there be no interpreter, let him 28
 keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and
 to God. Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the 29
 other judge. If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth 30
 by, let the first hold his peace. For ye may all prophesy 31
 one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.
 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets. 32
 For God is not *the author* of ^tconfusion, but of peace, as 33
 in all churches of the saints.

Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not 34
 permitted unto them to speak; but *they are commanded* to
 be under obedience, as also saith the law. And if they will 35
 learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for
 it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

What? came the word of God out from you? or came it 36
 unto you only? If any man think himself to be a prophet, 37
 or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write
 unto you are the commandments of the Lord. But if any 38
 man be ignorant, let him be ignorant. Wherefore, brethren, 39
 covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. Let 40
 all things be done decently and in order.

MOREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel 15
 which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and
 wherein ye stand; by which also ye are saved, if ye ^ukeep 2
 in memory ^xwhat I preached unto you, unless ye have be-
 lieved in vain. For I delivered unto you first of all that 3
 which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins ac-
 cording to the scriptures; and that he was buried, and that 4

^s Gr. perfect, or, of a ripe age.
^u Or, hold fast.

^t Gr. tumult, or, inquietness.
^x Gr. by what speech.

- 5 he rose again the third day according to the scriptures: and
 6 that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve: after that, he
 was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom
 the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen
 7 asleep. After that, he was seen of James; then of all the
 8 apostles. And last of all he was seen of me also, as of ^yone
 9 born out of due time. For I am the least of the apostles,
 that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted
 10 the church of God. But by the grace of God I am what I
 am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me was not in
 vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not
 11 I, but the grace of God which was with me. Therefore whe-
 ther *it were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.
- 12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how
 say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?
 13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not
 14 risen: and if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain,
 15 and your faith *is* also vain. Yea, and we are found false wit-
 nesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised
 up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise
 16, 17 not. For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised: and
 if Christ be not raised, your faith *is* vain; ye are yet in your
 18 sins. Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are
 19 perished. If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are
 20 of all men most miserable. But now is Christ risen from the
 dead, *and* become the firstfruits of them that slept.
- 21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resur-
 22 rection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ
 23 shall all be made alive. But every man in his own order:
 Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his
 24 coming. Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered
 up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall
 25 have put down all rule and all authority and power. For he
 26 must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. The
 27 last enemy *that* shall be destroyed *is* death. For he hath put
 all things under his feet. But when he saith, All things are
 put under *him*, *it is* manifest that he is excepted, which did
 28 put all things under him. And when all things shall be sub-
 dued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject
 unto him that put all things under him, that God may be
 all in all.
- 29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead,
 if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for
 the dead?
- 30, 31 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour? I protest by
 *your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die
 32 daily. If *after the manner of men I have fought with beasts
 at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let
 33 us eat and drink; for to-morrow we die. Be not deceived:
 34 evil communications corrupt good manners. Awake to right-
 eousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of
 God: I speak *this* to your shame.
- 35 But some *man* will say, How are the dead raised up? and
 36 with what body do they come? *Thou* fool, that which thou
 37 sowest is not quickened, except it die: and that which thou

sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*: but 38 God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body. All flesh *is* not the same flesh: but *there* 39 *is* one *kind* of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds. *There are* also celestial bodies, 40 and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial *is* one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial *is* another. *There is* one glory 41 of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory. So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corrup- 42 tion; it is raised in incorruption: it is sown in dishonour; 43 it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: it is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual 44 body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living 45 soul; the last Adam *was made* a quickening spirit. Howbeit 46 that *was* not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. The first man *is* 47 of the earth, earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven. As *is* the earthy, such *are* they also that are earthy: 48 and as *is* the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also 49 bear the image of the heavenly. Now this I say, brethren, 50 that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but 51 we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an 52 eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mor- 53 tal *must* put on immortality.

So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, 54 and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where *is* thy sting? O ^bgrave, where 55 *is* thy victory? The sting of death *is* sin; and the strength 56 of sin *is* the law. But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us the 57 victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my be- 58 loved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have 16 given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye. Upon 2 the first *day* of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come. And when I come, whomsoever ye shall ap- 3 prove by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your ^cliberality unto Jerusalem. And if it be meet that I go also, 4 they shall go with me.

Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through 5 Macedonia: for I do pass through Macedonia. And it may 6 be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go. For I will not 7 see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with

- 8 you, if the Lord permit. But I will tarry at Ephesus until
 9 Pentecost. For a great door and effectual is opened unto
 me, and *there are* many adversaries.
- 10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you with-
 out fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also *do*.
- 11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth
 in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with
 12 the brethren. As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly
 desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will
 was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when
 he shall have convenient time.
- 13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be
 14 strong. Let all your things be done with charity.
- 15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas,
 that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and *that* they have addicted
 16 themselves to the ministry of the saints,) that ye submit your-
 selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with *us*, and
 17 laboureth. I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and For-
 tunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your
 18 part they have supplied. For they have refreshed my spirit
 and your's: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.
- 19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla
 salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their
 20 house. All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another
 with an holy kiss.
- 21, 22 The salutation of *me* Paul with mine own hand. If any
 man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema
 23 Maran-atha. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with
 24 you. My love *be* with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

The first *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Phi-
 lippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus,
 and Timotheus.

The Second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

- 1 PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and
 Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at
 2 Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia: Grace
be to you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the
 Lord Jesus Christ.
- 3 BLESSED *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus
 Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;
 4 who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able
 to comfort them which are in any trouble by the comfort,
 5 wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. For as the
 sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also
 6 aboundeth by Christ. And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for
 your consolation and salvation, which ^dis effectual in the en-
 doring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whe-
 ther we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salva-
 7 tion. And our hope of you *is* stedfast, knowing, that as ye

^d Or, *is wrought*.

are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life: but we had the ^esentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead: who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*; ye also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward. For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end; as also ye have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye also *are* our's in the day of the Lord Jesus.

And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second ^fbenefit; and to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judæa. When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay?

But *as* God *is* true, our ^gword toward you was not yea and nay. For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea. For all the promises of God in him *are* yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us. Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God; who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

Moreover I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth. Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand. But I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness. For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all. For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all. Sufficient to such a man *is* this ^hpunishment, which *was inflicted* of many. So that contrariwise ye *ought* rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up

e Or, answer.

f Or, grace.

*

g Or, preaching.

h Or, censure.

8 with overmuch sorrow. Wherefore I beseech you that ye
9 would confirm *your* love toward him. For to this end also
did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye
10 be obedient in all things. To whom ye forgive any thing,
I *forgive* also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave
11 *it*, for your sakes *forgave I it* ⁱ in the person of Christ; lest
Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant
of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christ's gospel,
13 and a door was opened unto me of the Lord, I had no
rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but
taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.
14 Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph
in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his
knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that
16 are saved, and in them that perish: to the one *we are* the
savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of
17 life unto life. And who *is* sufficient for these things? For
we are not as many, which ^k corrupt the word of God: but
as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we
^l in Christ.

3 Do we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as
some *others*, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of
2 commendation from you? Ye are our epistle written in our
3 hearts, known and read of all men: *forasmuch as ye are* manifestly
declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us,
written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God;
4 not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart. And
5 such trust have we through Christ to God-ward: not that
we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves;
but our sufficiency *is* of God;

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament;
not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth,
7 but the spirit ^m giveth life. But if the ministration of death,
written *and* engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children
of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the
glory of his countenance; which *glory* was to
8 be done away: how shall not the ministration of the spirit be
9 rather glorious? For if the ministration of condemnation *be*
glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed
10 in glory. For even that which was made glorious had no glory
in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.
11 For if that which was done away *was* glorious, much more
12 that which remaineth *is* glorious. Seeing then that we have
such hope, we use great ⁿ plainness of speech:

13 And not as Moses, *which* put a vail over his face, that the
children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that
14 which is abolished: but their minds were blinded: for until
this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading
15 of the old testament; which *vail* is done away in Christ. But
even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their
16 heart. Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail
17 shall be taken away. Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where

i Or, in the sight.
m Or, quickeneth.

k Or, deal deceitfully with.
n Or, boldness.

l Or, of.

the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty. But we all, with 18
open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are
changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even as* ^oby 4
the Spirit of the Lord. Therefore seeing we have this min- 4
istry, as we have received mercy, we faint not; but have re- 2
nounced the hidden things of ^pdishonesty, not walking in
craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by
manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every
man's conscience in the sight of God. But if our gospel be 3
hid, it is hid to them that are lost: in whom the god of this 4
world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest
the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of
God, should shine unto them. For we preach not ourselves, 5
but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for
Jesus' sake. For God, who commanded the light to shine out 6
of darkness, ^qhath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the
knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excel- 7
lency of the power may be of God, and not of us. *We are* 8
troubled on every side, yet not distressed; *we are* perplexed,
but ^rnot in despair; persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, 9
but not destroyed; always bearing about in the body the dy- 10
ing of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be
made manifest in our body. For we which live are alway 11
delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus
might be made manifest in our mortal flesh. So then death 12
worketh in us, but life in you. We having the same spirit of 13
faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have
I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak; knowing that 14
he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by
Jesus, and shall present *us* with you. For all things *are* for 15
your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanks-
giving of many redound to the glory of God. For which cause 16
we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the
inward *man* is renewed day by day. For our light affliction, 17
which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceed-
ing *and* eternal weight of glory; while we look not at the 18
things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen:
for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things
which are not seen *are* eternal.

For we know that if our earthly house of *this* tabernacle 5
were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made
with hands, eternal in the heavens. For in this we groan, 2
earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which
is from heaven: if so be that being clothed we shall not be 3
found naked. For we that are in *this* tabernacle do groan, 4
being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but
clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.
Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing *is* God, 5
who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit. There- 6
fore *we are* always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at
home in the body, we are absent from the Lord: (for we walk 7
by faith, not by sight:) we are confident, *I say*, and willing 8
rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the

^o Or, of the Lord the Spirit.

^q Gr. *is he who hath*.

^p Gr. *shame*.

^r Or, *not altogether without help, or, means*.

9 Lord. Wherefore we ^slabour, that, whether present or ab-
 10 sent, we may be accepted of him. For we must all appear
 before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may re-
 ceive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath
 11 done, whether *it be* good or bad. Knowing therefore the ter-
 ror of the Lord, we persuade men;

But we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are
 12 made manifest in your consciences. For we commend not
 ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on
 our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to *answer* them which
 13 glory ^tin appearance, and not in heart. For whether we be
 beside ourselves, *it is* to God: or whether we be sober, *it is*
 for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus
 15 judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead: and *that*
 he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live
 unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose
 16 again. Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh:
 yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now
 17 henceforth know we *him* no more. Therefore if any man *be*
 in Christ, ^u*he is* a new creature: old things are passed away;
 behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to him-
 self by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of
 19 reconciliation; to wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling
 the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto
 them; and hath ^xcommitted unto us the word of reconcilia-
 20 tion. Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though
 God did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christ's stead,
 21 be ye reconciled to God. For he hath made him *to be* sin for
 us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteous-
 ness of God in him.

6 We then, *as* workers together *with him*, beseech *you* also
 2 that ye receive not the grace of God in vain. (For he saith, I
 have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salva-
 tion have I succoured thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time;
 3 behold, now *is* the day of salvation.) Giving no offence in
 4 any thing, that the ministry be not blamed: but in all *things*
^yapproving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much pa-
 5 tience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, in stripes, in
 imprisonments, ^zin tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fast-
 6 ings; by pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kind-
 7 ness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned, by the word of
 truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness
 8 on the right hand and on the left, by honour and dishonour,
 9 by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and *yet* true; as
 unknown, and *yet* well known; as dying, and, behold, we
 10 live; as chastened, and not killed; as sorrowful, yet alway
 rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having no-
 thing, and *yet* possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is
 12 enlarged. Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened
 13 in your own bowels. Now for a recompence in the same, (I
 speak as unto *my* children,) be ye also enlarged.

^s Or, endeavour.
^x Gr. put in us.

^t Gr. in the face.
^y Gr. commending.

^u Or, let him be.
^z Or, in tossings to and fro.

Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers : for 14
 what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness ?
 and what communion hath light with darkness ? and what 15
 concord hath Christ with Belial ? or what part hath he that
 believeth with an infidel ? and what agreement hath the tem- 16
 ple of God with idols ? for ye are the temple of the living
 God ; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in
them ; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.
 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, 17
 saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing* ; and I will
 receive you, and will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be 18
 my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. Having 7
 therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse our-
 selves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting
 holiness in the fear of God.

Receive us ; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted 2
 no man, we have defrauded no man. I speak not *this* to con- 3
 demn *you* : for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts
 to die and live with *you*. Great *is* my boldness of speech 4
 toward you, great *is* my glorying of you : I am filled with
 comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation. For, 5
 when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest,
 but we were troubled on every side ; without *were* fightings,
 within *were* fears. Nevertheless God, that comforteth those 6
 that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus ;
 and not by his coming only, but by the consolation where- 7
 with he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest
 desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me ; so that
 I rejoiced the more. For though I made you sorry with a 8
 letter, I do not repent, though I did repent : for I perceive
 that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though *it were*
 but for a season. Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, 9
 but that ye sorrowed to repentance : for ye were made sorry
^a after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us
 in nothing. For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salva- 10
 tion not to be repented of : but the sorrow of the world work-
 eth death. For behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed 11
 after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea,
what clearing of yourselves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what*
 fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* re-
 venge ! In all *things* ye have approved yourselves to be clear
 in this matter. Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, *I did* 12
it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause
 that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of
 God might appear unto you. Therefore we were comforted in 13
 your comfort : yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for
 the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.
 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not 14
 ashamed ; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even
 so our boasting, which *I made* before Titus, is found a truth.
 And his ^b inward affection is more abundant toward you, 15
 whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with
 fear and trembling ye received him. I rejoice therefore that 16
 I have confidence in you in all *things*.

MOREOVER, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of 8

^a Or, according to God.

^b Gr. bowels.

- 2 God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia; how that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their ^cliberality.
- 3 For to *their* power, I bear record, yea, and beyond *their* power
- 4 *they were* willing of themselves; praying us with much intreaty that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us* the
- 5 fellowship of the ministering to the saints. And *this they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.
- 6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so
- 7 he would also finish in you the same ^dgrace also. Therefore, as ye abound in every *thing*, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and *in* all diligence, and *in* your love to us, *see*
- 8 that ye abound in this grace also. I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.
- 9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.
- 10 And herein I give *my* advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be ^efor-
- 11 ward a year ago. Now therefore perform the doing *of it*; that *as there was* a readiness to will, so *there may be* a per-
- 12 formance also out of that which ye have. For if there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a man hath,
- 13 *and* not according to that he hath not. For *I mean* not that
- 14 other men be eased, and ye burdened: but by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance *may be* a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for
- 15 your want: that there may be equality: as it is written, He that *had gathered* much had nothing over; and he that *had gathered* little had no lack.
- 16 But thanks *be* to God, which put the same earnest care into
- 17 the heart of Titus for you. For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went
- 18 unto you. And we have sent with him the brother, whose
- 19 praise *is* in the gospel throughout all the churches; and not *that* only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this ^fgrace, which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration of* your ready mind:
- 20 avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance
- 21 which is administered by us: providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.
- 22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which ^g*I have* in
- 23 you. Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, *he is* my partner and fellowhelper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of*, *they are* the messengers of the churches, and the glory of
- 24 Christ. Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.
- 9 For as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you: for I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath pro-

^c Gr. *simplicity*.^d Or, *gift*.^e Gr. *willing*.^f Or, *gift*.^g Or, *he hath*.

voked very many. Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our 3
boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I
said, ye may be ready: lest haply if they of Macedonia come 4
with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye)
should be ashamed in this same confident boasting. Therefore 5
I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would
go before unto you, and make up beforehand your ^h bounty;
ⁱ whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready,
as a matter of bounty, and not as of covetousness.

But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also 6
sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also
bountifully. Every man according as he purposeth in his 7
heart, *so let him give*; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for
God loveth a cheerful giver. And God *is* able to make all 8
grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all suffi-
ciency in all *things*, may abound to every good work: (as it 9
is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the
poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever. Now he that 10
ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for *your*
food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits
of your righteousness;) being enriched in every thing to all 11
^k bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to
God. For the administration of this service not only supplieth 12
the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanks-
givings unto God; whiles by the experiment of this ministra- 13
tion they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the
gospel of Christ, and for *your* liberal distribution unto them,
and unto all *men*; and by their prayer for you, which long 14
after you for the exceeding grace of God in you. Thanks *be* 15
unto God for his unspeakable gift.

NOW I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gen- 10
tleness of Christ, who ^m in presence *am* base among you, but
being absent *am* bold toward you: but I beseech *you*, that I 2
may not be bold when I am present with that confidence,
wherewith I think to be bold against some, which ⁿ think of
us as if we walked according to the flesh. For though we 3
walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: (for the wea- 4
pons of our warfare *are* not carnal, but mighty ^o through God
to the pulling down of strong holds;) casting down ^p ima- 5
ginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the
knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought
to the obedience of Christ; and having in a readiness to re- 6
venge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any 7
man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself
think this again, that, as he *is* Christ's, even so *are* we Christ's.
For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, 8
which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your
destruction, I should not be ashamed: that I may not seem 9
as if I would terrify you by letters. For *his* letters, ^q say they, 10
are weighty and powerful; but *his* bodily presence *is* weak,
and *his* speech contemptible. Let such an one think this, 11
that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent,

^h Gr. blessing.

ⁱ Gr. simplicity.

^o Or, to God.

^m Or, which hath been so much spoken of before.

ⁿ Or, in outward appearance.

^p Or, reasonings.

^k Or, liberality.

^q Or, reckon.

^r Gr. saith he.

12 such *will we be* also in deed when we are present. For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, ^rare not wise. But we will not boast of things without *our* measure, but according to the measure of the ^srule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach 14 even unto you. For we stretch not ourselves beyond *our measure*, as though we reached not unto you: for we are come 15 as far as to you also in *preaching* the gospel of Christ: not boasting of things without *our* measure, *that is*, of other men's labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be ^tenlarged by you according to our rule abundantly, to preach the gospel in the *regions* beyond you, and not to boast in another man's ^uline of things made ready to 17 our hand. But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. 18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

11 Would to God ye could bear with me a little in *my* folly: 2 and indeed ^xbear with me. For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that 3 I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ. But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ. For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear ^ywith *him*. 5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles. But though *I be* rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things. 7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel 8 of God freely? I robbed other churches, taking wages of 9 *them*, to do you service. And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all *things* I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and *so* will I keep *myself*. As the truth of Christ is in me, ^zno man shall stop me of this boasting in 11 the regions of Achaia. Wherefore? because I love you not? 12 God knoweth. But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we. 13 For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for 15 Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works. 16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet 17 as a fool ^areceive me, that I may boast myself a little. That

r Or, understand it not.

u Or, rule.

z Gr. this boasting shall not be stopped in me.

s Or, line.

x Or, ye do bear with me.

t Or, magnified in you.

y Or, with me.

a Or, suffer.

which I speak, I speak *it* not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting. Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also. For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye *yourselves* are wise. For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face. I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also. Are they Hebrews? so *am* I. Are they Israelites? so *am* I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I. Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I *am* more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft. Of the Jews five times received I forty *stripes* save one. Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep; *in* journeyings often, *in* perils of waters, *in* perils of robbers, *in* perils by *mine own* countrymen, *in* perils by the heathen, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils among false brethren; in weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches. Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not? If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities. The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not. In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me: and through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. ^b I will come ¹² to visions and revelations of the Lord. I knew a man in 2 Christ about fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven. And 3 I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) how that he was caught up 4 into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not ^c lawful for a man to utter. Of such an one will I glory: yet 5 of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities. For though 6 I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but *now* I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me. And lest I should be exalted above measure through the 7 abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure. For this thing I besought the 8 Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. And he said unto 9 me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong. I am become a fool in 11

glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in
13 all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds. For what is it wherein you were inferior to other churches, except *it be* that I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seek not your's, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but
15 the parents for the children. And I will very gladly spend and be spent for ^dyou; though the more abundantly I love
16 you, the less I be loved. But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile. Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?
17 I desired Titus, and with *him* I sent a brother. Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit?
18 *walked we* not in the same steps? Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? we speak before God in Christ:
20 but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying. For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and *that* I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest *there be* debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings,
21 whisperings, swellings, tumults: *and* lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and *that* I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.

13 This *is* the third *time* I am coming to you. In the mouth
2 of two or three witnesses shall every word be established. I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present, the second time; and being absent now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again, I
3 will not spare: since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.
4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak ^ein him, but we
5 shall live with him by the power of God toward you. Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus
6 Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates? But I trust that
7 ye shall know that we are not reprobates. Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we
8 be as reprobates. For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. For we are glad, when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, *even* your perfec-
10 tion. Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and
12 peace shall be with you. Greet one another with an holy kiss.

All the saints salute you. The grace of the Lord Jesus 13, 14 Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, *be* with you all. Amen.

The second *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, a *city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the GALATIANS.

PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by 1 Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;) and all the brethren which are with me, unto the 2 churches of Galatia: grace *be* to you and peace from God 3 the Father, and *from* our Lord Jesus Christ, who gave him- 4 self for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father: to 5 whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called 6 you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: which is 7 not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. But though we, or an angel 8 from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. As 9 we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed. For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek 10 to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was 11 preached of me is not after man. For I neither received it of 12 man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in 13 the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it: and profited in the Jews' re- 14 ligion above many my ^equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers. But 15 when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called *me* by his grace, to reveal his Son in me, 16 that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: neither went I up to Je- 17 rusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus. Then after 18 three years I ^swent up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days. But other of the apostles saw I none, 19 save James the Lord's brother. Now the things which I write 20 unto you, behold, before God, I lie not. Afterwards I came 21 into the regions of Syria and Cilicia; and was unknown by 22 face unto the churches of Judæa which were in Christ: but 23 they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed. And 24 they glorified God in me.

Then fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem 2

2 with Barnabas, and took Titus with *me* also. And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but ^hprivately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or
3 had run, in vain. But neither Titus, who was with me, being
4 a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised: and that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they
5 might bring us into bondage: to whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel
6 might continue with you. But of those who seemed to be somewhat, whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person: for they who seemed *to be*
7 somewhat in conference added nothing to me: but contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as *the gospel* of the circumcision was
8 unto Peter; (for he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me
9 toward the Gentiles:) and when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto
10 the circumcision. Only *they would* that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to
12 the face, because he was to be blamed. For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself,
13 fearing them which were of the circumcision. And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas
14 also was carried away with their dissimulation. But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before *them* all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the
15 Jews? We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the
16 Gentiles, knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works
17 of the law shall no flesh be justified. But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners,
18 *is* therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid. For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a
19 transgressor. For I through the law am dead to the law, that
20 I might live unto God. I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the
21 Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

3 O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been
2 evidently set forth, crucified among you? This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law,

or by the hearing of faith? Are ye so foolish? having begun ³ in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh? Have ye ⁴ suffered ¹ so many things in vain? if *it be* yet in vain. He ⁵ therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

EVEN as Abraham believed God, and it was ^k accounted ⁶ to him for righteousness. Know ye therefore that they which ⁷ are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the ⁸ heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed. So then ⁹ they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

For as many as are of the works of the law are under the ¹⁰ curse: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, ¹¹ *it is* evident: for, The just shall live by faith. And the ¹² law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.

Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being ¹³ made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree: that the blessing of Abraham might ¹⁴ come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though *it be* ¹⁵ but a man's ¹ covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto. Now to Abraham and his seed ¹⁶ were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. And ¹⁷ this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect. For if the inheritance *be* of the law, *it is* no ¹⁸ more of promise: but God gave *it* to Abraham by promise.

WHEREFORE then *serveth* the law? It was added be- ¹⁹ cause of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator. Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of ²⁰ one, but God is one.

Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: ²¹ for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law. But the ²² scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe. But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up ²³ unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. Where- ²⁴ fore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a ²⁵ schoolmaster. For ye are all the children of God by faith in ²⁶ Christ Jesus. For as many of you as have been baptized into ²⁷ Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, ²⁸ there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor fe-

¹ Or, so great.^k Or, imputed.¹ Or, testament.

29 male: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

4 Now I say, *That* the heir, as long as he is a child, differ-
2 eth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all; but is
3 under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the
4 father. Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage
4 under the ^melements of the world: but when the fulness of
the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman,
5 made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law,
6 that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because
ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into
7 your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. Wherefore thou art no
more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God
through Christ.

8 HOWBEIT then, when ye knew not God, ye did service
9 unto them which by nature are no gods. But now, after that
ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn
ye ⁿ again to the weak and beggarly ^oelements, whereunto ye
10 desire again to be in bondage? Ye observe days, and months,
11 and times, and years. I am afraid of you, lest I have be-
stowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye *are*:
13 ye have not injured me at all. Ye know how through in-
firmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first.
14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not,
nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, *even* as
15 Christ Jesus. ^pWhere is then the blessedness ye spake of?
for I bear you record, that, if *it had been* possible, ye would
have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.
16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the
17 truth? They zealously affect you, *but* not well; yea, they
18 would exclude ^qyou, that ye might affect them. But *it is*
good to be zealously affected always in a good *thing*, and not
19 only when I am present with you. My little children, of
whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,
20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice;
for ^rI stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear
22 the law? For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the
23 one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. But he *who*
was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of
24 the freewoman *was* by promise. Which things are an alle-
gory: for these are the two ^scovenants; the one from the
mount ^tSinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.
25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ^uanswereth to
Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.
26 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of
27 us all. For it is written, Rejoice, *thou* barren that bearest
not; break forth and cry, *thou* that travailest not: for the
desolate hath many more children than she which hath an
28 husband. Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children
29 of promise. But as then he that was born after the flesh per-

m Or, rudiments.

n Or, back.

o Or, rudiments.

p Or, What was then?

q Or, us.

r Or, I am perplexed for you.

s Or, testaments.

t Gr. Sina.

u Or, is in the same rank with.

secuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so *it is* now. Nevertheless what saith the scripture? Cast out the bond- 30 woman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman. So then, brethren, 31 we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath 5 made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage. Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circum- 2 cised, Christ shall profit you nothing. For I testify again to 3 every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever 4 of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace. For 5 we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith. For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any 6 thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love. Ye did run well; ^xwho did hinder you that ye should not 7 obey the truth? This persuasion *cometh* not of him that call- 8 eth you. A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. 9

I HAVE confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will 10 be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be. And I, brethren, if I 11 yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased. I would they were 12 even cut off which trouble you.

For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *use* 13 not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in 14 this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. But if ye 15 bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ^yye shall not 16 fulfil the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusteth against the 17 Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not un- 18 der the law. Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which 19 are *these*; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, 20 seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revel- 21 lings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit of the 22 Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. 23 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the 24 ^zaffections and lusts. If we live in the Spirit, let us also 25 walk in the Spirit. Let us not be desirous of vain glory, 26 provoking one another, envying one another.

Brethren, ^aif a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are 6 spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. Bear ye one an- 2 other's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ. For if a man 3 think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself. But let every man prove his own work, and 4

^x Or, *who did drive you back?*
^z Or, *passions.*

^y Or, *fulfil not.*
^a Or, *although.*

then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another. For every man shall bear his own burden.

Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things. Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all *men*, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ. For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, ^bby whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature. And as many as walk according to this rule, peace *be* on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God. From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

Unto the Galatians written from Rome.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the EPHESIANS.

1 PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus: grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 BLESSED *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly ^cplaces in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence; having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself: that in the dispensation of the fulness of times he

^b Or, whereby.

^c Or, things.

might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in ^d heaven, and which are on earth; *even* in him:

In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being pre-¹¹destinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will: that we should be to ¹² the praise of his glory, who first ^e trusted in Christ. In whom ¹³ ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, which is the ¹⁴ earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord ¹⁵ Jesus, and love unto all the saints, cease not to give thanks ¹⁶ for you, making mention of you in my prayers; that the God ¹⁷ of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation ^f in the knowledge of him: the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ¹⁸ ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, and what ¹⁹ *is* the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working ^g of his mighty power,

Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the ²⁰ dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*, far above all principality, and power, and might, and ²¹ dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: and hath put all ²² *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all *things* to the church, which is his body, the fulness of him ²³ that filleth all in all.

And you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses ² and sins; wherein in time past ye walked according to the ² course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: among whom also we all had our conversation in ³ times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling ^h the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. But God, who is rich in mercy, for ⁴ his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead ⁵ in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (ⁱ by grace ye are saved;) and hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* ⁶ sit together in heavenly *places* in Christ Jesus: that in the ⁷ *ages* to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in *his* kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. For by ⁸ grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should ⁹ boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus ¹⁰ unto good works, which God hath before ^k ordained that we should walk in them.

Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time past Gentiles ¹¹ in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; that at ¹² that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: but ¹³

^d Gr. the heavens.
might of his power.

^e Or, hoped.
^h Gr. the wills.

^f Or, for the acknowledgment.
ⁱ Or, by whose grace.

^g Gr. of the
^k Or, prepared.

now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made
14 nigh by the blood of Christ. For he is our peace, who hath
made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of par-
15 tition *between us*; having abolished in his flesh the enmity,
even the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; for
to make in himself of twain one new man, *so* making peace;
16 and that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by
17 the cross, having slain the enmity ¹thereby: and came and
preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that
18 were nigh. For through him we both have access by one
19 Spirit unto the Father. Now therefore ye are no more stran-
gers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of
20 the household of God; and are built upon the foundation of
the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the
21 chief corner *stone*; in whom all the building fitly framed to-
22 gether groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: in whom
ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through
the Spirit.

3 For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you
2 Gentiles, (if ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of
3 God which is given me to you-ward: how that by revelation
he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote ^m afore in
4 few words, whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my
5 knowledge in the mystery of Christ) which in other ages was
not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed
6 unto the holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit; that the
Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and
7 partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel: whereof I
was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of
God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.
8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace
given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearch-
9 able riches of Christ; and to make all *men* see what *is* the
fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the
world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus
10 Christ: to the intent that now unto the principalities and
powers in heavenly *places* might be known by the church the
11 manifold wisdom of God, according to the eternal purpose
12 which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord: in whom we
have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.
13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for
you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord
15 Jesus Christ, of whom the whole family in heaven and earth
16 is named, that he would grant you, according to the riches of
his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the
17 inner man; that Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith;
18 that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to
comprehend with all saints what *is* the breadth, and length,
19 and depth, and height; and to know the love of Christ, which
passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness
20 of God. Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abund-
antly above all that we ask or think, according to the power
21 that worketh in us, unto him *be* glory in the church by Christ
Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

I THEREFORE, the prisoner ⁿ of the Lord,) beseech you 4 that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, with all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbear- 2 ing one another in love; endeavouring to keep the unity of 3 the Spirit in the bond of peace. *There is* one body, and one 4 Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; one 5 Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all; 6 who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all.

But unto every one of us is given grace according to the 7 measure of the gift of Christ. Wherefore he saith, When he 8 ascended up on high, he led ^o captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he 9 also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? He that 10 descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might ^p fill all things.) And he gave some, 11 apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; for the perfecting of the saints, 12 for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: till we all come ^q in the unity of the faith, and of the 13 knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the ^r stature of the fulness of Christ: that we 14 *henceforth* be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; but 15 ^s speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Christ: from whom the whole 16 body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye hence- 17 forth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind, having the understanding darkened, being alienated 18 from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the ^t blindness of their heart: who being past feel- 19 ing have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness. But ye have not so learned 20 Christ; if so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught 21 by him, as the truth is in Jesus: that ye put off concerning 22 the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; and be renewed in the spirit of 23 your mind; and that ye put on the new man, which after 24 God is created in righteousness and ^u true holiness.

Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with 25 his neighbour: for we are members one of another. Be ye 26 angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath: neither give place to the devil. Let him that stole steal no 27, 28 more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have ^x to give to him that needeth.

Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, 29 but that which is good ^y to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers. And grieve not the holy 30

ⁿ Or, in the Lord.
the unity.

^r Or, age.

^o Or, a multitude of captives.

^s Or, being sincere.

^p Or, fulfil.

^t Or, hardness.

^q Or, into

^u Or, holiness of

truth. ^x Or, to distribute. ^y Or, to edify profitably.

Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and
32 evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: and
be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one an-
5 other, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you. Be
2 ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; and walk in
love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself
for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling
savour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let
4 it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; neither
filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not con-
5 venient: but rather giving of thanks. For this ye know, that
no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who
is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ
6 and of God. Let no man deceive you with vain words: for
because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the
7 children of ^z disobedience. Be not ye therefore partakers
with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now *are ye* light in
9 the Lord: walk as children of light: (for the fruit of the
10 Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and truth;) prov-
11 ing what is acceptable unto the Lord. And have no fellow-
ship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove
12 *them*. For it is a shame even to speak of those things which
13 are done of them in secret. But all things that are ^areproved
are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make ma-
14 nifest is light. Wherefore ^bhe saith, Awake thou that sleepest,
and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as
16, 17 wise, redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Where-
fore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of
the Lord *is*.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be
19 filled with the Spirit; speaking to yourselves in psalms and
hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in
20 your heart to the Lord; giving thanks always for all things
unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus
Christ;

21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.
22 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto
23 the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife, even as
Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the
24 body. Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so *let*
25 the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing. Hus-
bands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church,
26 and gave himself for it; that he might sanctify and cleanse
27 it with the washing of water by the word, that he might pre-
sent it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or
wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and
28 without blemish. So ought men to love their wives as their
29 own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. For no
man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherish-
30 eth it, even as the Lord the church: for we are members of

his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. For this cause shall 31
 a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto
 his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is a great 32
 mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church. Ne- 33
 vertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife
 even as himself; and the wife *see* that she reverence *her*
 husband.

Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. 6
 Honour thy father and mother; which is the first command- 2
 ment with promise; that it may be well with thee, and thou 3
 mayest live long on the earth. And, ye fathers, provoke not 4
 your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture
 and admonition of the Lord.

Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters accord- 5
 ing to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your
 heart, as unto Christ; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; 6
 but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the
 heart; with good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not 7
 to men: knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, 8
 the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or
 free. And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, ^cfor- 9
 bearing threatening: knowing that ^dyour Master also is in
 heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the 10
 power of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that 11
 ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For 12
 we wrestle not against ^eflesh and blood, but against princi-
 palities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness
 of this world, against ^fspiritual wickedness in ^ghigh places.
 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye 13
 may be able to withstand in the evil day, and ^hhaving done
 all, to stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about 14
 with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;
 and your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; 15
 above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be 16
 able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take 17
 the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which
 is the word of God: praying always with all prayer and sup- 18
 plication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all per-
 severance and supplication for all saints;

And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I 19
 may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of
 the gospel, for which I am an ambassador ⁱin bonds: that 20
^ktherein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Ty- 21
 chicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord,
 shall make known to you all things: whom I have sent unto 22
 you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs,
 and *that* he might comfort your hearts. Peace *be* to the bre- 23
 thren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the
 Lord Jesus Christ. Grace *be* with all them that love our 24
 Lord Jesus Christ ^lin sincerity. Amen.

Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

^c Or, moderating.
^f Or, wicked spirits.

^d Some read, both your and their master.

^e Gr. blood and

in a chain.

^g Or, heavenly.

^h Or, having overcome all.

ⁱ Or,

^l Or, with incorruption.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the PHILIPPIANS.

1 PAUL and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the
2 bishops and deacons: grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3, 4 I THANK my God upon every ^m remembrance of you, always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with
5 joy, for your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until
6 now; being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you ⁿ will perform *it* until the day of
7 Jesus Christ: even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because ^o I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel,
8 ye all are ^p partakers of my grace. For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ.
9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and
10 more in knowledge and *in* all ^q judgment; that ye may ^r approve things that ^s are excellent; that ye may be sincere and
11 without offence till the day of Christ; being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things *which happened* unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel; so that my bonds ^t in Christ are manifest in all ^u the palace, and ^x in all other *places*; and many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds,
15 are much more bold to speak the word without fear. Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will: the one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds: but the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.
18 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice. For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the
20 Spirit of Jesus Christ, according to my earnest expectation and *my* hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but *that* with all boldness, as always, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether *it be* by life, or by death.

21, 22 For to me to live *is* Christ, and to die *is* gain. But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not. For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is
24 far better: nevertheless to abide in the flesh *is* more needful for you. And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy
26 of faith; that your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my coming to you again.

27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I

m Or, mention.

n Or, will finish it.

o Or, ye have me in your heart.

p Or, partakers with me of grace.

q Or, sense.

r Or, try.

s Or, differ.

t Or, for Christ.

u Or, Cæsar's court.

x Or, to all others.

may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel; and in 28 nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God. For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not 29 only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake; hav- 30 ing the same conflict which ye saw in me, *and now hear to be* in me. If *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any 2 comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having 2 the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind. Let nothing 3 *be done* through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. Look not every 4 man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: 5 who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be 6 equal with God: but made himself of no reputation, and took 7 upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the ^ylike- ness of men: and being found in fashion as a man, he hum- 8 bled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, 9 and given him a name which is above every name: that at 10 the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth; and 11 *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as 12 in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. For it is 13 God which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure. Do all things without murmurings and disputings: 14 that ye may be blameless and ^zharmless, the sons of God, 15 without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ^aye shine as lights in the world;

Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the 16 day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain. Yea, and if I be ^boffered upon the sacrifice and ser- 17 vice of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all. For the 18 same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.

^cBut I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly 19 unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state. For I have no man ^dlikeminded, who will natu- 20 rally care for your state. For all seek their own, not the 21 things which are Jesus Christ's. But ye know the proof of 22 him, that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel. Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon 23 as I shall see how it will go with me. But I trust in the 24 Lord that I also myself shall come shortly. Yet I supposed it 25 necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellowsoldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants. For he longed after you all, 26 and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick. For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but 27

^y Or, *habit*.
^b Gr. *poured forth*.

^z Or, *sincere*.
^c Or, *Moreover*.

^a Or, *shine ye*.
^d Or, *so dear unto me*.

God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow. I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful. Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and ^ehold such in reputation: because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

3 Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed *is* not grievous, but for you *it is* safe. Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision. For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more: circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee; concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless. But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ. Yea doubtless, and I count all things *but* loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them *but* dung, that I may win Christ, and be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith: that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death; if by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus. Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but *this* one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you. Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing. Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Christ: whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly, and *whose* glory *is* in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to

subdue all things unto himself. Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, *my* dearly beloved. 4

I BESEECH Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord. And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and *with* other my fellow-labourers, whose names *are* in the book of life.

Rejoice in the Lord alway: *and* again I say, Rejoice. Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord *is* at hand. Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus. Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things *are* ^f honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report; if *there be* any virtue, and if *there be* any praise, think on these things. Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you. 4, 5

But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me ^s hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity. Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, *therewith* to be content. I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need. I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me. Notwithstanding ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction. Now, ye Philippians, know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only. For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity. Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account. But ^h I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God. But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus. Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen. 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20

Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you. All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cæsar's household. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen. 21 22 23

It was written to the Philippians from Rome by Epaphroditus.

^f Or, venerable.

^g Or, is revised.

^h Or, I have received all.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the COLOSSIANS.

- 1 **PAUL**, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and
2 Timotheus *our* brother, to the saints and faithful brethren in
Christ which are at Colosse: Grace *be* unto you, and peace,
from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 3 **WE** give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus
4 Christ, praying always for you, since we heard of your faith
in Christ Jesus, and of the love *which ye have* to all the
5 saints, for the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, where-
of ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;
6 which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world; and bring-
eth forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you, since the day ye heard
7 of *it*, and knew the grace of God in truth: as ye also learned
8 of Epaphras our dear fellowservant, who is for you a faithful
minister of Christ; who also declared unto us your love in
the Spirit.
- 9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not
cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled
with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual
10 understanding; that ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto
all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increas-
11 ing in the knowledge of God; strengthened with all might,
according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-
12 suffering with joyfulness; giving thanks unto the Father,
which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance
13 of the saints in light: who hath delivered us from the power
of darkness, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of ⁱhis
14 dear Son: in whom we have redemption through his blood,
even the forgiveness of sins:
- 15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of
16 every creature: for by him were all things created, that are
in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether
they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers:
17 all things were created by him, and for him: and he is before
18 all things, and by him all things consist. And he is the head
of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn
from the dead; that ^kin all *things* he might have the pre-
19 eminence. For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all
20 fulness dwell; and, ^lhaving made peace through the blood of
his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him,
I say, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.
- 21 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies ^min
22 *your* mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled in
the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and
23 unblameable and unproveable in his sight: if ye continue
in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved away
from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which
was preached to every creature which is under heaven;
- 24 Whereof I Paul am made a minister; who now rejoice in
my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the
afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is

ⁱ Gr. *the Son of his love*.
^l Or, *making peace*.

^k Or, *among all*.
^m Or, *by your mind in wicked works*.

the church: whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, ⁿ to fulfil the word of God; *even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: to whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ ^o in you, the hope of glory: whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily. For I would that ye knew what great ^p conflict I have for you, and *for* them at Laodicea, and *for* as many as have not seen my face in the flesh; that their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ; ^q in whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words. For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ. As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him: rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving. Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ^r rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:

In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ: buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead. And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses; blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; *and* having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them ^s in it.

Let no man therefore judge you ^t in meat, or in drink, or ^u in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *days*: which are a shadow of things to come; but the body *is* of Christ.

Let no man ^x beguile you of your reward ^y in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, and not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

n Or, fully to preach the word of God.

o Or, among you.

p Or, fear, or, care.

q Or, wherein.

r Or, elements.

s Or, in himself.

t Or, for eating and drinking.

u Or, in part.

x Or, judge against you.

y Gr. being a voluntary in humility.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ^zrudiments
of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye sub-
21, 22 ject to ordinances, (touch not; taste not; handle not; which
all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments
23 and doctrines of men? Which things have indeed a shew of
wisdom in will worship, and humility, and ^aneglecting of the
body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

3 IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which
are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.
2 Set your ^baffection on things above, not on things on the
3 earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in
4 God. When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall
ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth;
fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupis-
6 cence, and covetousness, which is idolatry: for which things'
sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:
7 in the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them.
8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blas-
9 phemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. Lie not
one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with
10 his deeds; and have put on the new *man*, which is renewed
in knowledge after the image of him that created him:

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor un-
circumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free: but Christ
is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved,
bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness,
13 longsuffering; forbearing one another, and forgiving one an-
other, if any man have a ^cquarrel against any: even as Christ
14 forgave you, so also *do* ye. And above all these things *put*
15 *on* charity, which is the bond of perfectness. And let the
peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are
16 called in one body; and be ye thankful. Let the word of
Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and ad-
monishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual
17 songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. And
whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the
Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it
19 is fit in the Lord. Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not
bitter against them.

20 Children, obey *your* parents in all things: for this is well
21 pleasing unto the Lord. Fathers, provoke not your children
to anger, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things *your* masters according to the
flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness
23 of heart, fearing God: and whatsoever ye do, *do it* heartily,
24 as to the Lord, and not unto men; knowing that of the Lord
ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the
25 Lord Christ. But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the
wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of per-
4 sons. Masters, give unto *your* servants that which is just and
equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanks-

^z Or, elements. ^a Or, punishing, or, not sparing. ^b Or, mind. ^c Or, complaint.

giving; withal praying also for us, that God would open ³ unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds: that I may make it manifest, ⁴ as I ought to speak.

Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming ⁵ the time. Let your speech *be* alway with grace, seasoned with ⁶ salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* ⁷ a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellowservant in the Lord: whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, ⁸ that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts; with Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is *one* ⁹ of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.

Aristarchus my fellowprisoner saluteth you, and Marcus, ¹⁰ sister's son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him;) and Jesus, ¹¹ which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only *are my* fellowworkers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me. Epaphras, who is *one* of you, ¹² a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always ^dlabouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and ^ecomplete in all the will of God. For I bear him record, that he hath a ¹³ great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis. Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, greet ¹⁴ you. Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nym- ¹⁵ phas, and the church which is in his house.

And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be ¹⁶ read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the *epistle* from Laodicea. And say to Archippus, ¹⁷ Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my ¹⁸ bonds. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.

The First Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of ¹ the Thessalonians *which is* in God the Father and *in* the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

WE give thanks to God always for you all, making men- ² tion of you in our prayers; remembering without ceasing your ³ work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father; knowing, brethren ^fbeloved, your election of God. For our ^{4, 5} gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake. And ⁶

^d Or, *striving*.

^e Or, *filled*.

^f Or, *beloved of God, your election*.

ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received
 7 the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost: so
 that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and
 8 Achaia. For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not
 only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your
 faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to
 9 speak any thing. For they themselves shew of us what man-
 ner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to
 10 God from idols to serve the living and true God; and to wait
 for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even*
 Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

2 For yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you,
 2 that it was not in vain: but even after that we had suffered
 before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Phi-
 lippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel
 3 of God with much contention. For our exhortation *was* not
 4 of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile: but as we were
 allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we
 speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.
 5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know,
 6 nor a cloke of covetousness; God *is* witness: nor of men
 sought we glory, neither of you, nor *yet* of others, when we
 7 might have ^gbeen burdensome, as the apostles of Christ. But
 we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her
 8 children: so being affectionately desirous of you, we were
 willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God
 only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.
 9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for la-
 bouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable
 unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.
 10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily and justly and
 unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:
 11 as ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged
 12 every one of you, as a father *doth* his children, that ye would
 walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom
 and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because,
 when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye
 received *it* not *as* the word of men, but as it is in truth, the
 word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that be-
 14 lieve. For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of
 God which in Judæa are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have
 suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they
 15 *have* of the Jews: who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their
 own prophets, and have ^hpersecuted us; and they please not
 16 God, and are contrary to all men: forbidding us to speak to
 the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins al-
 way: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 BUT we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time
 in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly
 18 to see your face with great desire. Wherefore we would have
 come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hin-
 19 dered us. For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of ⁱrejoic-
 ing? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus
 20 Christ at his coming? For ye are our glory and joy.

Wherefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it ³ good to be left at Athens alone; and sent Timotheus, our ² brother, and minister of God, and our fellowlabourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for ³ yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto. For verily, ⁴ when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know. For ⁵ this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and ⁶ brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also *to see* you: therefore, brethren, we were ⁷ comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith: for now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord. For what ^{8, 9} thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God; night and ¹⁰ day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith? Now God ¹¹ himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, ^k direct our way unto you. And the Lord make you to increase and ¹² abound in love one toward another, and toward all *men*, even as we *do* toward you: to the end he may stablish your hearts ¹³ unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

FURTHERMORE then we ¹ beseech you, brethren, and ⁴ ^m exhort *you* by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, *so* ye would abound more and more. For ye know what commandments ² we gave you by the Lord Jesus. For this is the will of God, ³ *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication: that every one of you should know how to possess his ⁴ vessel in sanctification and honour; not in the lust of concu- ⁵ piscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God: that no ⁶ *man* go beyond and ⁿ defraud his brother ^o in *any* matter: because that the Lord *is* the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified. For God hath not called ⁷ us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness. He therefore that ⁸ ^p despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write ⁹ unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another. And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which ¹⁰ are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;

And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own busi- ¹¹ ness, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you; that ye may walk honestly toward them that are with- ¹² out, and *that* ye may have lack ^q of nothing.

But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, con- ¹³ cerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as

^k Or, *guide*.

^l Or, *request*.

^m Or, *beseech*.

ⁿ Or, *oppress*, or, *overreach*.

^o Or, *in the matter*.

^p Or, *rejecteth*.

^q Or, *of no man*.

14 others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will
 15 God bring with him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.
 16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God :
 17 and the dead in Christ shall rise first : then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air : and so shall we ever
 18 be with the Lord. Wherefore ^rcomfort one another with these words.

5 But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need
 2 that I write unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that
 3 the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety ; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child ;
 4 and they shall not escape. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness,
 5 that that day should overtake you as a thief. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day : we are not
 6 of the night, nor of darkness. Therefore let us not sleep, as
 7 *do* others ; but let us watch and be sober. For they that sleep sleep in the night ; and they that be drunken are drunken in
 8 the night. But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love ; and for an helmet, the
 9 hope of salvation. For God hath not appointed us to wrath,
 10 but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him. Wherefore ^scomfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you ;
 13 and to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake.

14 *And* be at peace among yourselves. Now we ^texhort you, brethren, warn them that are ^uunruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all *men*. See that none render evil for evil unto any *man* ; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all *men*.

16--18 Rejoice evermore. Pray without ceasing. In every thing give thanks : for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19--21 Quench not the Spirit. Despise not prophesyings. Prove all things ; hold fast that which is good. Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly ; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful *is* he that calleth you, who also will do *it*.

25, 26 Brethren, pray for us. Greet all the brethren with an holy
 27 kiss. I ^xcharge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

The first *epistle* unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

The Second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of 1
the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus
Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father 2
and the Lord Jesus Christ.

WE are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as 3
it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and
the charity of every one of you all toward each other abound-
eth; so that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of 4
God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and
tribulations that ye endure: *which is* a manifest token of the 5
righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy
of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer: seeing *it is* 6
a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them
that trouble you; and to you who are troubled rest with us, 7
when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with ^y his
mighty angels, in flaming fire ^z taking vengeance on them 8
that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord
Jesus Christ: who shall be punished with everlasting de- 9
struction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory
of his power; when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, 10
and to be admired in all them that believe (because our tes-
timony among you was believed) in that day.

Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God 11
would ^a count you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfil all the
good pleasure of *his* goodness, and the work of faith with
power: that the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glo- 12
rified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our
God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

NOW we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our 2
Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him,
that ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither 2
by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the
day of Christ is at hand. Let no man deceive you by any 3
means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a fall-
ing away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of
perdition; who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that 4
is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sit-
teth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.
Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you 5
these things? And now ye know what ^b withholdeth that he 6
might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity 7
doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let*, until he
be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be re- 8
vealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his
mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:
even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with 9
all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceiv- 10
ableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they
received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.
And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, 11
that they should believe a lie: that they all might be damned 12

y Gr. the angels of his power.

z Or, yielding.

a Or, vouchsafe.

b Or, holdeth.

who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 BUT we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the
14 Spirit and belief of the truth: whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus
15 Christ. Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our
16 epistle. Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given *us* everlasting
17 consolation and good hope through grace, comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

3 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord^c may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with
2 you: and that we may be delivered from ^dunreasonable and wicked men: for all *men* have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep
4 *you* from evil. And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we com-
5 mand you. And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and ^einto the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother^f that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he
7 received of us. For yourselves know how ye ought to follow
8 us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you; neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought
9 with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you: not because we have not power,
10 but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow *us*.
11 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat. For we
12 hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies. Now them that are
13 such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread. But ye,
14 brethren, ^fbe not weary in well doing. And if any man obey not our word ^gby this epistle, note that man, and have no
15 company with him, that he may be ashamed. Yet count *him* not as an enemy, but admonish *him* as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord *be* with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the
18 token in every epistle: so I write. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

The second *epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

^c Gr. *may run*.

^d Gr. *absurd*.

^e Or, *the patience of Christ*.

^f Or, *saint net*.

^g Or, *signify that man by an epistle*.

The First Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to TIMOTHY.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of 1
God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which is* our hope ;
unto Timothy, *my* own son in the faith : Grace, mercy, and 2
peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.

As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went 3
into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they
teach no other doctrine, neither give heed to fables and end- 4
less genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly
edifying which is in faith : *so do*. Now the end of the com- 5
mandment is charity out of a pure heart, and *of* a good con-
science, and *of* faith unfeigned : from which some ^h having 6
swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling ; desiring to 7
be teachers of the law ; understanding neither what they say,
nor whereof they affirm.

But we know that the law *is* good, if a man use it law- 8
fully ; knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous 9
man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and
for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers
and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, for whoremongers, 10
for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers,
for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing
that is contrary to sound doctrine ; according to the glorious 11
gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, 12
for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry ;
who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injuri- 13
ous : but I obtained mercy, because I did *it* ignorantly in
unbelief. And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abun- 14
dant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. This *is* 15
a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ
Jesus came into the world to save sinners ; of whom I am
chief. Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me 16
first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a
pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life
everlasting. Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invis- 17
ible, the only wise God, *be* honour and glory for ever and
ever. Amen.

This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according 18
to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by
them mightest war a good warfare ; holding faith, and a good 19
conscience ; which some having put away concerning faith
have made shipwreck : of whom is Hymenæus and Alex- 20
ander ; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may
learn not to blaspheme.

I ⁱ exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, 2
intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men ; for 2
kings, and *for* all that are in ^k authority ; that we may lead
a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty. For 3
this *is* good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour ;
who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the 4
knowledge of the truth. For *there is* one God, and one me- 5

^h Or, not aiming at.

ⁱ Or, desire.

^k Or, eminent place.

6 diator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; who gave himself a ransom for all, ¹ to be testified in due time.
 7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, *and lie not*;) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy
 9 hands, without wrath and doubting. In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with ^m broidered hair, or gold, or
 10 pearls, or costly array; but (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works. Let the woman learn in
 12 silence with all subjection. But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.
 13, 14 For Adam was first formed, then Eve. And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the
 15 transgression. Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

3 This is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop,
 2 he desireth a good work. A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ⁿ of good behaviour,
 3 given to hospitality, apt to teach; ^o not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler,
 4 not covetous; one that ruleth well his own house, having his
 5 children in subjection with all gravity; (for if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the
 6 church of God?) not ^p a novice, lest being lifted up with
 7 pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil. Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise *must* the deacons *be* grave, not doubletongued,
 9 not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; holding
 10 the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon,
 11 being *found* blameless. Even so *must* their wives *be* grave,
 12 not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things. Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their
 13 own houses well. For they that have ^q used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee
 15 shortly: but if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ^r ground of the truth.
 16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was ^s manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

4 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing
 2 spirits, and doctrines of devils; speaking lies in hypocrisy;
 3 having their conscience seared with a hot iron; forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God

¹ Or, a testimony. ^m Or, plaited. ⁿ Or, modest. ^o Or, not ready to quarrel, and offer wrong, as one in wine. ^p Or, one newly come to the faith. ^q Or, ministered.
^r Or, stay. ^s Gr. manifested.

hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth. For every creature of God *is* 4 good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving: for it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer. 5

If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, 6 thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained. But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and 7 exercise thyself *rather* unto godliness. For bodily exercise 8 profiteth ^t little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come. This *is* a faithful saying and worthy of all accep- 9 tation. For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the saviour of all 10 men, specially of those that believe. These things command 11 and teach. Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an 12 example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity. Till I come, give attendance 13 to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine. Neglect not the gift 14 that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery. Meditate upon 15 these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear ^u to all. Take heed unto thyself, and unto the 16 doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

Rebuke not an elder, but intreat *him* as a father; *and* the 5 younger men as brethren; the elder women as mothers; the 2 younger as sisters, with all purity. Honour widows that are 3 widows indeed. But if any widow have children or nephews, 4 let them learn first to shew ^x piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God. Now 5 she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day. But 6 she that liveth ^y in pleasure is dead while she liveth. And 7 these things give in charge, that they may be blameless. But 8 if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own ^z house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel. Let not a widow be ^a taken into the number under 9 threescore years old, having been the wife of one man, well 10 reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work. But the younger widows refuse: 11 for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry; having damnation, because they have cast off 12 their first faith. And withal they learn *to be* idle, wandering 13 about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not. I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear chil- 14 dren, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary ^b to speak reproachfully. For some are already turned aside 15 after Satan. If any man or woman that believeth have wi- 16 dows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

^t Or, for a little time.
^z Or, kindred.

^u Or, in all things.
^a Or, chosen.

^x Or, kindness.
^b Gr. for their railing.

^y Or, delicately.

- 17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.
- 18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer *is* worthy of his
- 19 reward. Against an elder receive not an accusation, but ^c before two or three witnesses. Them that sin rebuke before all,
- 20 that others also may fear. I charge *thee* before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe
- 21 these things ^d without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality. Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins :
- 23 Keep thyself pure. Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.
- 24 Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some *men* they follow after. Likewise also the good works of *some* are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.
- 6 Let as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and
- 2 *his* doctrine be not blasphemed. And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren; but rather do *them* service, because they are ^e faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.
- 3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the
- 4 doctrine which is according to godliness; he is ^f proud, knowing nothing, but ^g doting about questions and strifes of words,
- 5 whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, ^h perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.
- 6, 7 But godliness with contentment is great gain. For we brought nothing into *this* world, *and it is* certain we can
- 8 carry nothing out. And having food and raiment let us be
- 9 therewith content. But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts,
- 10 which drown men in destruction and perdition. For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have ⁱ erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.
- 11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.
- 12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession
- 13 before many witnesses. I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus,
- 14 who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ^k confession; that thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukeable,
- 15 until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: which in his times he shall shew, *who is* the blessed and only Potentate,
- 16 the King of kings, and Lord of lords; who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

^c Or, under.
^g Or, sick.

^d Or, without prejudice.
^h Or, gallings one of another.

^e Or, believing.
ⁱ Or, been seduced.

^f Or, a fool.
^k Or, profession.

Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not 17
highminded, nor trust in ^luncertain riches, but in the living
God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; that they do 18
good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute,
^mwilling to communicate; laying up in store for themselves 19
a good foundation against the time to come, that they may
lay hold on eternal life.

O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, 20
avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of sci-
ence falsely so called: which some professing have erred con- 21
cerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which
is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

The Second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to TIMOTHY.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, ac- 1
cording to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus, to 2
Timothy, *my* dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, *and* peace,
from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure 3
conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee
in my prayers night and day; greatly desiring to see thee, 4
being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy;
when I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in 5
thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mo-
ther Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the 6
gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.
For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, 7
and of love, and of a sound mind. Be not thou therefore 8
ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his pri-
soner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel
according to the power of God; who hath saved us, and call- 9
ed *us* with an holy calling, not according to our works, but
according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us
in Christ Jesus before the world began; but is now made 10
manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who
hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality
to light through the gospel: whereunto I am appointed a 11
preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles. For 12
the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am
not ashamed: for I know whom I have ⁿbelieved, and am
persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have com-
mitted unto him against that day. Hold fast the form of 13
sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love
which is in Christ Jesus. That good thing which was 14
committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwell-
eth in us.

This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be 15
turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermo-

^l Gr. the uncertainty of riches.

^m Or, sociable.

ⁿ Or, trusted.

16 genes. The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus ;
 17 for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain :
 18 but, when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently,
 19 and found *me*. The Lord grant unto him that he may find
 mercy of the Lord in that day : and in how many things he
 ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

2 Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in
 2 Christ Jesus. And the things that thou hast heard of me
 ° among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful
 3 men, who shall be able to teach others also. Thou therefore
 4 endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. No man
 that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life ;
 that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.
 5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned,
 6 except he strive lawfully. p The husbandman that laboureth
 7 must be first partaker of the fruits. Consider what I say ;
 and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was rais-
 9 ed from the dead according to my gospel : wherein I suffer
 trouble, as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds ; but the word of
 10 God is not bound. Therefore I endure all things for the
 elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which
 11 is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory. *It is* a faithful saying :
 12 For if we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him* : if
 we suffer, we shall also reign with *him* : if we deny *him*, he
 13 also will deny us : if we believe not, *yet* he abideth faith-
 ful : he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them*
 before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit,
 15 *but* to the subverting of the hearers. Study to shew thyself
 approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be asham-
 16 ed, rightly dividing the word of truth. But shun profane
 and vain babblings : for they will increase unto more un-
 17 godliness. And their word will eat as doth a ^q canker : of
 18 whom is Hymenæus and Philetus ; who concerning the truth
 have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already ; and
 overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth ^r sure, having
 this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let
 every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from ini-
 20 quity. But in a great house there are not only vessels of
 gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth ; and some
 21 to honour, and some to dishonour. If a man therefore purge
 himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sancti-
 fied, and meet for the master's use, *and* prepared unto every
 good work.

22 Flee also youthful lusts : but follow righteousness, faith,
 charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure
 23 heart. But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing
 24 that they do gender strifes. And the servant of the Lord
 must not strive ; but be gentle unto all *men*, apt to teach,
 25 ^s patient, in meekness instructing those that oppose them-
 selves ; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the
 26 acknowledging of the truth ; and *that* they may ^t recover

o Or, by.

q Or, gangrene.

p Or, The husbandman, labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.

r Or, steady.

s Or, forbearing.

t Gr. awake.

themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are ^u taken captive by him at his will.

This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall ³ come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, ² boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, trucebreakers, ^x false ³ accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than ⁴ lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying the ⁵ power thereof: from such turn away. For of this sort are ⁶ they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts, ever learning, and ⁷ never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. Now as ⁸ Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, ^y reprobate concerning the faith. But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall ⁹ be manifest unto all *men*, as their's also was.

But ^z thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, ¹⁰ purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience, persecutions, ¹¹ afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of *them* all the Lord delivered me. Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ ¹² Jesus shall suffer persecution. But evil men and seducers ¹³ shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned ¹⁴ and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*; and that from a child thou hast known the holy scrip- ¹⁵ tures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. All scripture *is* given by in- ¹⁶ spiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man ¹⁷ of God may be perfect, ^a thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

I charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus ⁴ Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom; preach the word; be instant in season, ² out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine. For the time will come when they will not en- ³ dure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they shall ⁴ turn away *their* ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables. But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do ⁵ the work of an evangelist, ^b make full proof of thy ministry.

For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my de- ⁶ parture is at hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finish- ⁷ ed *my* course, I have kept the faith: henceforth there is laid ⁸ up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me: for Demas hath ^{9, 10} forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia. Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him ¹¹ with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry. And ¹²

^u Gr. taken alive.

^z Or, thou hast been a diligent follower of.

^x Or, makebates.

^a Or, perfected.

^y Or, of no judgment.

^b Or, fulfil.

- 13 Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus. The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, *but* especially the parchments.
- 14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord
- 15 reward him according to his works: of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood *our* words.
- 16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all *men* forsook me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.
- 17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of
- 18 the mouth of the lion. And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve *me* unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.
- 19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus. Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left
- 21 at Miletum sick. Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia,
- 22 and all the brethren. The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

The second *epistle* unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before ^dNero the second time.

The Epistle of PAUL to TITUS.

- 1 PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging
- 2 of the truth which is after godliness; ^ein hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;
- 3 but hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the command-
- 4 ment of God our Saviour; to Titus, *mine* own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.
- 5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are ^fwanting, and ordain elders in
- 6 every city, as I had appointed thee: if any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of
- 7 riot, or unruly. For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine,
- 8 no striker, not given to filthy lucre; but a lover of hospitality,
- 9 a lover of ^ggood men, sober, just, holy, temperate; holding fast the faithful word ^has he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.
- 10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers,
- 11 specially they of the circumcision: whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which
- 12 they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake. One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians *are* alway

c Or, *our preachings*.
f Or, *left undone*.

d Gr. *Cæsar Nero*, or, *the emperor Nero*.
g Or, *good things*.

e Or, *for*.
h Or, *in teaching*.

liars, evil beasts, slow bellies. This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith; not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth. Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled. They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work ⁱreprobate.

But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine: 2 that the aged men be ^ksober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, 2 in charity, in patience. The aged women likewise, that *they* ³be in behaviour as becometh ^lholiness, not ^mfalse accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things; that they 4 may teach the young women to be ⁿsober, to love their husbands, to love their children, *to be* discreet, chaste, keepers at 5 home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed. Young men likewise exhort to be 6 ^osober minded. In all things shewing thyself a pattern of 7 good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity, sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that 8 is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, *and* 9 to please *them* well in all *things*; not ^panswering again; not 10 purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

For the grace of God ^qthat bringeth salvation hath appear- 11 ed to all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and 12 worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus 13 Christ; who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us 14 from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all au- 15 thority. Let no man despise thee. Put them in mind to be 3 subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work, to speak evil of no man, to be 2 no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men. For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, de- 3 ceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.

But after that the kindness and ^rlove of God our Saviour 4 toward man appeared, not by works of righteousness which 5 we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; which he shed on us ^sabundantly through Jesus Christ our 6 Saviour; that being justified by his grace, we should be made 7 heirs according to the hope of eternal life. *This is* a faithful 8 saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.

i Or, void of judgment. k Or, vigilant. l Or, holy women. m Or, makebates.
n Or, wise. o Or, discreet. p Or, gainsaying. q Or, that bringeth salvation
to all men, hath appeared. r Or, pity. s Or, richly.

9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable
10 and vain. A man that is an heretick after the first and second admonition reject; knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined
13 there to winter. Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them. And let our's also learn to maintain good works for necessary
15 uses, that they be not unfruitful. All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

It was written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

The Epistle of PAUL to PHILEMON.

1 PAUL, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy *our* brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellowlabourer,
2 and to *our* beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellowsoldier, and to the church in thy house: Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my
5 prayers, hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints; that the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.
7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to injoin thee that which is convenient, yet for love's sake I rather beseech *thee*, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ. I beseech thee for my son
11 Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds: which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee
12 and to me: whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowels: whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me
14 in the bonds of the gospel: but without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly. For perhaps he therefore departed for
16 a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever; not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and
17 in the Lord? If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as myself. If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee* ought,
19 put that on mine account; I Paul have written *it* with mine own hand, I will repay *it*: albeit I do not say to thee how
20 thou owest unto me even thine own self besides. Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels
21 in the Lord. Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote

unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say. But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through 22 your prayers I shall be given unto you.

There salute thee Epaphras, my fellowprisoner in Christ 23 Jesus; Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellowlabourers. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your 25 spirit. Amen.

Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the HEBREWS.

GOD, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in 1 time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last 2 days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; who 3 being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; being made so much 4 better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art 5 my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son? ^uAnd again, 6 when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him. And ^xof the 7 angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire. But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, 8 O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of ^yrighteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom. Thou hast loved righteousness, 9 and hated iniquity; therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows. And, 10 Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands: they 11 shall perish; but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment; and as a vesture shalt thou fold them 12 up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail. But to which of the angels said 13 he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool? Are they not all ministering spirits, 14 sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the 2 things which we have heard, lest at any time we should ^zlet them slip. For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, 2 and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward; how shall we escape, if we neglect so 3 great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*; God also bearing *them* witness, both with signs and wonders, 4

^u Or, *When he bringeth again.*
^y Gr. *rightness*, or, *straightness.*

^x Gr. *unto.*
^z Gr. *run out as leaking vessels.*

and with divers miracles, and ^a gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will ?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world
6 to come, whereof we speak. But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him ? or
7 the son of man, that thou visitest him ? Thou madest him ^b a little lower than the angels ; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands :
8 thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that*
9 *is* not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put
under him. But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels ^c for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour ; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom
11 *are* all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make
the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. For
12 both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified *are* all of
one : for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,
13 saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the
midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee. And again,
14 I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the
children which God hath given me. Forasmuch then as the
children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise
took part of the same ; that through death he might destroy
15 him that had the power of death, that is, the devil ; and
deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime
16 subject to bondage. For verily ^d he took not on *him* the nature
of angels ; but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham.
17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto
his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high
priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for
18 the sins of the people. For in that he himself hath suffered
being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

3 WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly
calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession,
2 Christ Jesus ; who was faithful to him that ^e appointed him,
as also Moses *was faithful* in all his house.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory than Moses,
inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more
4 honour than the house. For every house is builded by some
man ; but he that built all things *is* God.

5 And Moses verily *was faithful* in all his house, as a servant,
for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken
6 after ; but Christ as a son over his own house ; whose house
are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the
hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear
8 his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the
9 day of temptation in the wilderness : when your fathers tempted
10 ed me, proved me, and saw my works forty years. Wherefore
I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do
alway err in *their* heart ; and they have not known my ways.

a Or, distributions. b Or, a little while inferior to.
not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.

c Or, by. d Gr. he taketh.
e Gr. made.

So I swear in my wrath, ^fThey shall not enter into my rest.) 11
 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart 12
 of unbelief, in departing from the living God. But exhort 13
 one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you
 be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. For we are 14
 made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our con-
 fidence stedfast unto the end; while it is said, To day if ye 15
 will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provoca-
 tion. For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit 16
 not all that came out of Egypt by Moses. But with whom 17
 was he grieved forty years? *was it* not with them that had
 sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness? And to whom 18
 swore he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them
 that believed not? So we see that they could not enter in be- 19
 cause of unbelief. Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being 4
 left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to
 come short of it.

FOR unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto 2
 them: but ^gthe word preached did not profit them, ^hnot be-
 ing mixed with faith in them that heard *it*. For we which 3
 have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn
 in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the
 works were finished from the foundation of the world. For 4
 he spake in a certain place of the seventh *day* on this wise,
 And God did rest the seventh day from all his works. And 5
 in this *place* again, If they shall enter into my rest. Seeing 6
 therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they
 to whom ⁱit was first preached entered not in because of un-
 belief:

(Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To 7
 day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear
 his voice, harden not your hearts. For if ^kJesus had given 8
 them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of an-
 other day. There remaineth therefore a ^lrest to the people 9
 of God. For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath 10
 ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.)

Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man 11
 fall after the same example of ^munbelief. For the word of 12
 God *is* quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged
 sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spi-
 rit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a discerner of the
 thoughts and intents of the heart. Neither is there any crea- 13
 ture that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked
 and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

SEEING then that we have a great high priest, that is 14
 passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold
 fast *our* profession. For we have not an high priest which 15
 cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was
 in all points tempted like as *we are*, yet without sin. Let us 16
 therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may
 obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

For every high priest taken from among men is ordained 5
 for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both

^f Gr. *If they shall enter.*
^l Or, *keeping of a sabbath.*

^g Gr. *the word of hearing.*
ⁱ Or, *the gospel was first preached.*
^m Or, *disobedience.*

^h Or, *because they were not*
^k That is, *Joshua.*

2 gifts and sacrifices for sins: who ⁿ can have compassion on
 the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that
 3 he himself also is compassed with infirmity. And by reason
 hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer
 4 for sins. And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but
 5 he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron. So also Christ glo-
 rified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said
 unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.
 6 As he saith also in another *place*, Thou *art* a priest for ever
 7 after the order of Melchisedec. Who in the days of his flesh,
 when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong
 crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from
 8 death, and was heard ^o in that he feared; though he were a
 Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffer-
 9 ed; and being made perfect, he became the author of eternal
 10 salvation unto all them that obey him; called of God an high
 priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be ut-
 12 tered, seeing ye are dull of hearing. For when for the time ye
 ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again
 which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; and are
 become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.
 13 For every one that useth milk ^p is unskilful in the word of
 14 righteousness: for he is a babe. But strong meat belongeth
 to them that are ^q of full age, *even* those who by reason ^r of
 use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.
 6 Therefore leaving ^s the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let
 us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of
 2 repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, of the
 doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resur-
 3 rection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. And this will
 4 we do, if God permit. For *it is* impossible for those who
 were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift,
 5 and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, and have tasted
 the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,
 6 if they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance;
 seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and
 7 put *him* to an open shame. For the earth which drinketh in
 the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs
 meet for them ^t by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from
 8 God: but that which beareth thorns and briers *is* rejected,
 and *is* nigh unto cursing; whose end *is* to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and
 10 things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak. For
 God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of
 love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have
 11 ministered to the saints, and do minister. And we desire that
 every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full assur-
 12 ance of hope unto the end: that ye be not slothful, but fol-
 lowers of them who through faith and patience inherit the
 13 promises. For when God made promise to Abraham, because
 14 he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself, saying,
 Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will mul-

ⁿ Or, can reasonably bear with.

^o Or, for his piety.

^p Gr. hath no experience.

^q Or, perfect.
of Christ.

^r Or, of an habit, or, perfection.

^t Or, for.

^s Or, the word of the beginning

tiply thee. And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise. For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation *is* to them an end of all strife. Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, ^u confirmed *it* by an oath: that by two immutable things, in which *it was* impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil; whither the forerunner is for us entered, *even* Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him; to whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; without father, without mother, ^x without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

Now consider how great this man *was*, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils. And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham: but he whose ^y descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises. And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better. And here men that receive tithes; but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth. And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham. For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need *was there* that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron? For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law. For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar. For *it is* evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood. And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest, who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life. For he testifieth, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof. For the law made nothing perfect, ^z but the bringing in of a better hope *did*; by the which we draw nigh unto God.

And inasmuch as not without an oath *he was made priest*: (for those priests were made ^a without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will

^u Gr. *interposed himself by an oath.*
^z Or, but it was the bringing in.

^x Gr. *without pedigree.* ^y Or, *pedigree.*
^a Or, *without swearing of an oath.*

not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec :) by so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament. And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death : but this *man*, because he continueth ever, hath ^b an unchangeable priesthood. Wherefore he is able also to save them ^c to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them. For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens ; who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's : for this he did once, when he offered up himself. For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity ; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is ^d consecrated for evermore. Now of the things which we have spoken *this is* the sum : We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens ; a minister ^e of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices : wherefore *it is* of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that ^f there are priests that offer gifts according to the law : who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle : for, See, saith he, *that* thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

BUT now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better ^g covenant, which was established upon better promises. For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second. For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah : not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt ; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord. For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord ; I will ^h put my laws into their mind, and write them ⁱ in their hearts : and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people : and they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord : for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ready to vanish away.

Then verily the first *covenant* had also ^k ordinances of divine

b Or, which passeth not from one to another.

c Or, evermore.

d Gr. perfected.

e Or, of holy things.

f Or, they are priests.

g Or, testament.

h Gr. give.

i Or, upon.

k Or, ceremonies.

service, and a worldly sanctuary. For there was a tabernacle 2 made; the first, wherein *was* the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread; which is called ¹the sanctuary. And 3 after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all; which had the golden censer, and the ark of the cove- 4 nant overlaid round about with gold, wherein *was* the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant; and over it the cherubims of glory 5 shadowing the mercyseat; of which we cannot now speak particularly. Now when these things were thus ordained, the 6 priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God. But into the second *went* the high priest 7 alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and *for* the errors of the people: the Holy Ghost this 8 signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing: which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were 9 offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience; *which* 10 stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ^mordinances, imposed *on them* until the time of reformation. But Christ being come an high priest of good things 11 to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; neither by 12 the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption *for us*. For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and 13 the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh: how much more shall the blood of 14 Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without ⁿspot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? And for this cause he is the mediator of the 15 new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

For where a testament *is*, there must also of necessity ^obe 16 the death of the testator. For a testament *is* of force after 17 men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth. Whereupon neither the first *testament* was 18 ^pdedicated without blood. For when Moses had spoken every 19 precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and ^qscarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people, saying, This *is* the blood of the testament which God 20 hath enjoined unto you. Moreover he sprinkled with blood 21 both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry. And 22 almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in 23 the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. For Christ 24 is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which* are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to ap-

¹ Or, *holy*.^m Or, *rites, or, ceremonies*.ⁿ Or, *fault*.^o Or, *be brought in*.^p Or, *purified*.^q Or, *purple*.

25 pear in the presence of God for us: nor yet that he should
 offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy
 26 place every year with blood of others; for then must he often
 have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now
 once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away
 27 sin by the sacrifice of himself. And as it is appointed unto
 28 men once to die, but after this the judgment: so Christ was
 once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that
 look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto
 10 salvation. For the law having a shadow of good things to
 come, *and* not the very image of the things, can never with
 those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually
 2 make the comers thereunto perfect. For then ^rwould they
 not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers
 once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.
 3 But in those *sacrifices there is* a remembrance again *made*
 4 of sins every year. For *it is* not possible that the blood of
 5 bulls and of goats should take away sins. Wherefore when
 he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou
 6 wouldest not, but a body ^shast thou prepared me: in burnt
 offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hast had no pleasure.
 7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is
 8 written of me,) to do thy will, O God. Above when he said,
 Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and *offering* for sin
 thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure *therein*; which are
 9 offered by the law; then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will,
 O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the
 10 second. By the which will we are sanctified through the of-
 11 fering of the body of Jesus Christ once *for all*. And every
 priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the
 12 same sacrifices, which can never take away sins: but this
 man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins, for ever sat
 13 down on the right hand of God; from henceforth expecting
 14 till his enemies be made his footstool. For by one offering
 15 he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. *Whereof*
 the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had
 16 said before, This *is* the covenant that I will make with them
 after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their
 17 hearts, and in their minds will I write them; ^tand their sins
 18 and iniquities will I remember no more. Now where re-
 mission of these *is, there is* no more offering for sin.
 19 HAVING therefore, brethren, ^uboldness to enter into the
 20 holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way, which
 he hath ^xconsecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say,
 21 his flesh; and *having* an high priest over the house of God;
 22 let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith,
 having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our
 23 bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the pro-
 fession of *our* faith without wavering; (for he *is* faithful that
 24 promised;) and let us consider one another to provoke unto
 25 love and to good works: not forsaking the assembling of
 ourselves together, as the manner of some *is*; but exhorting
 one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day ap-
 proaching.

^r Or, they would have ceased to be offered, because, &c.

^t Some copies have, Then he said, And their.

^s Or, thou hast fitted me.

^u Or, liberty.

^x Or, new made.

For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the know- 26
ledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,
but a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indig- 27
nation, which shall devour the adversaries. He that despised 28
Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses :
of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought 29
worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and
hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was
sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the
Spirit of grace? For we know him that hath said, Venge- 30
ance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord.
And again, The Lord shall judge his people. *It is* a fearful 31
thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after 32
ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions ;
partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock both by reproaches 33
and afflictions ; and partly, whilst ye became companions of
them that were so used. For ye had compassion of me in my 34
bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing
in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an en-
during substance. Cast not away therefore your confidence, 35
which hath great recompence of reward.

For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the 36
will of God, ye might receive the promise. For yet a little 37
while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.
Now the just shall live by faith : but if *any man* draw back, 38
my soul shall have no pleasure in him. But we are not of 39
them who draw back unto perdition ; but of them that be-
lieve to the saving of the soul. Now faith is the ^zsubstance 11
of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

For by it the elders obtained a good report. Through faith 2, 3
we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of
God, so that things which are seen were not made of things
which do appear.

By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice 4
than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was right-
eous, God testifying of his gifts : and by it he being dead
^a yet speaketh.

By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death ; 5
and was not found, because God had translated him : for be-
fore his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased
God. But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him* : for 6
he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he
is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as 7
yet, ^b moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his
house ; by the which he condemned the world, and became
heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a 8
place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obey-
ed ; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. By faith 9
he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange country,
dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with
him of the same promise : for he looked for a city which hath 10

y Or, *that ye have in yourselves*, or, *for yourselves*.
a Or, *is yet spoken of*.

b Or, *being wary*.

z Or, *ground*, or, *confidence*.

11 foundations, whose builder and maker *is* God. Through faith
 12 also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was
 delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judg-
 13 ed him faithful who had promised. Therefore sprang there
 even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of
 the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea
 14 shore innumerable. These all died ^ein faith, not having re-
 ceived the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were
 persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that
 15 they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. For they that
 say such things declare plainly that they seek a country.
 16 And truly, if they had been mindful of that *country* from
 whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to
 have returned. But now they desire a better *country*, that
 is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called
 17 their God: for he hath prepared for them a city. By faith
 Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that
 had received the promises offered up his only begotten *son*,
 18 ^d of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:
 19 accounting that God *was* able to raise *him* up, even from the
 dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things
 21 to come. By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both
 the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top
 22 of his staff. By faith Joseph, when he died, ^emade mention
 of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave com-
 mandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months
 of his parents, because they saw *he was* a proper child; and
 24 they were not afraid of the king's commandment. By faith
 Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the
 25 son of Pharaoh's daughter; choosing rather to suffer afflic-
 tion with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of
 26 sin for a season; esteeming the reproach ^fof Christ greater
 riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto
 27 the recompence of the reward. By faith he forsook Egypt,
 not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing
 28 him who is invisible. Through faith he kept the passover,
 and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-
 born should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry *land*:
 30 which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned. By faith
 the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed
 31 about seven days. By faith the harlot Rahab perished not
 with them ^gthat believed not, when she had received the
 spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to
 tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jeph-
 33 thae; of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets: who
 through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, ob-
 34 tained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, quenched the
 violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weak-
 ness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight
 35 the armies of the aliens. Women received their dead raised

^c Gr. according to faith.
^g Or, that were disobedient.

^d Or, to.

^e Or, remembered.

^f Or, for Christ.

to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection: and others had trial of *cruel* mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment: they were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented; (of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth. And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin. And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: for whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live? For they verily for a few days chastened us ^k after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness. Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby. Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees; and make ^lstraight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.

Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord: looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled; lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright. For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, and the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of

^h Or, foreseen.

^l Or, even.

ⁱ Or, beginner.

^m Or, fall from.

^k Or, as seemed good, or, meet to them.

ⁿ Or, way to change his mind.

words; which *voice* they that heard intreated that the word
 20 should not be spoken to them any more: (for they could not
 endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a
 beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through
 21 with a dart: and so terrible was the sight, *that* Moses said,
 22 I exceedingly fear and quake:) but ye are come unto mount
 Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jeru-
 23 salem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the ge-
 neral assembly and church of the firstborn, which are ^o written
 in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits
 24 of just men made perfect, and to Jesus the mediator of the
 new ^p covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speak-
 eth better things than *that of* Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escap-
 ed not who refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall*
not we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from
 26 heaven: whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath
 promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only,
 27 but also heaven. And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth
 the removing of those things that ^q are shaken, as of things
 that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may
 28 remain. Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot
 be moved, ^r let us have grace, whereby we may serve God
 29 acceptably with reverence and godly fear: for our God *is* a
 consuming fire.

13 Let brotherly love continue. Be not forgetful to entertain
 2 strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.
 3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and*
 them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the
 4 body. Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled:
 but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 *Let your conversation be* without covetousness; *and be* con-
 tent with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will
 6 never leave thee, nor forsake thee. So that we may boldly
 say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man
 shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which ^s have the rule over you, who have
 spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, con-
 8 sidering the end of *their* conversation: Jesus Christ the same
 9 yesterday, and to day, and for ever. Be not carried about
 with divers and strange doctrines. For *it is* a good thing
 that the heart be established with grace; not with meats,
 which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.
 10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which
 11 serve the tabernacle. For the bodies of those beasts, whose
 blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin,
 12 are burned without the camp. Wherefore Jesus also, that he
 might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered with-
 13 out the gate. Let us go forth therefore unto him without the
 14 camp, bearing his reproach. For here have we no continuing
 15 city, but we seek one to come. By him therefore let us offer
 the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of
 16 *our* lips ^t giving thanks to his name. But to do good and to
 communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well

^o Or, enrolled.^p Or, testament.^q Or, may be shaken.^r Or, let us hold fast.^s Or, are the guides.^t Gr. confessing to.

pleased. Obey them that ^u have the rule over you, and sub- 17
mit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that
must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not
with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.

Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all 18
things willing to live honestly. But I beseech *you* the rather 19
to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead 20
our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the
blood of the everlasting ^x covenant, make you perfect in every 21
good work to do his will, ^y working in you that which is well-
pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory
for ever and ever. Amen. And I beseech you, brethren, suf- 22
fer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto
you in few words. Know ye that *our* brother Timothy is set 23
at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.
Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the 24
saints. They of Italy salute you. Grace *be* with you all. 25
Amen.

Written to the Hebrews from Italy by Timothy.

The general Epistle of JAMES.

JAMES, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to 1
the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

MY brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers 2
temptations; knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith work- 3
eth patience. But let patience have *her* perfect work, that 4
ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth 5
to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given
him. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he 6
that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind
and tossed. For let not that man think that he shall receive 7
any thing of the Lord. A double minded man *is* unstable 8
in all his ways.

Let the brother of low degree ^z rejoice in that he is exalted: 9
but the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower 10
of the grass he shall pass away. For the sun is no sooner 11
risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the
flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perish-
eth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways. Bless- 12
ed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried,
he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath prom-
ised to them that love him.

Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: 13
for God cannot be tempted with ^a evil, neither tempteth he
any man: but every man is tempted, when he is drawn away 14
of his own lust, and enticed. Then when lust hath con- 15
ceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished,
bringeth forth death.

Do not err, my beloved brethren. Every good gift and 16,17

^u Or, guide.

^x Or, testament.

^y Or, doing.

^z Or, glory.

^a Or, evils.

every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

WHEREFORE, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath: for the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God. Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass: for he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his ^b deed.

If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, ^c the Lord of glory, with respect of persons. For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment; and ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here ^d in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool: are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts? Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of ^e the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him? But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats? Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called? If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well: but if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one *point*, he is guilty of all. For ^f he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty. For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy ^g rejoiceth against judgment.

What *doth it* profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him? If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food, and one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed

b Or, doing.

c Gr. synagogue.

d Or, well, or, seemly.

e Or, that.

f Or, that law which said.

g Or, glorieth.

and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what *doth it* profit? Even 17 so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being ^h alone. Yea, 18 a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith ⁱ without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works. Thou believest that there is one God; 19 thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble. But 20 wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead? Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when 21 he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? ^k Seest thou how 22 faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect? And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abra- 23 ham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God. Ye see then 24 how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only. Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, 25 when she had received the messengers, and had sent *them* out another way? For as the body without the ^l spirit is 26 dead, so faith without works is dead also.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall 3 receive the greater ^m condemnation. For in many things we 2 offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same *is* a perfect man, *and* able also to bridle the whole body. Behold, 3 we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body. Behold also the ships, 4 which though *they be* so great, and *are* driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth. Even so the tongue is a little 5 member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great ⁿ a matter a little fire kindleth! And the tongue *is* a fire, a world 6 of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the ^o course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell. For every ^p kind of beasts, 7 and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of ^q mankind: but the tongue 8 can no man tame; *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poison. Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith 9 curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God. Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My 10 brethren, these things ought not so to be. Doth a fountain 11 send forth at the same ^r place sweet *water* and bitter? Can 12 the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

Who *is* a wise man and endued with knowledge among 13 you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom. But if ye have bitter envying and strife 14 in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth. This 15 wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, ^s sensual, devilish. For where envying and strife *is*, there *is* ^t confusion 16 and every evil work. But the wisdom that is from above is 17 first pure, then peaceable, gentle, *and* easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, ^u without partiality, and without hypocrisy. And the fruit of righteousness is sown in 18

h Gr. *by itself*. i Some copies read, *by thy works*. k Or, *Thou seest*. l Or, breath. m Or, *judgment*. n Or, *wood*. o Gr. *wheel*. p Gr. *nature*. q Gr. *nature of man*. r Or, *hole*. s Or, *natural*. t Gr. *tumult*, or, *unquietness*. u Or, *without wrangling*.

4 peace of them that make peace. From whence *come* wars and
 x fightings among you? *come they* not hence, *even* of your
 2 y lusts that war in your members? Ye lust, and have not:
 ye z kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and
 3 war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not. Ye ask, and re-
 ceive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it
 upon your a lusts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friend-
 ship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore
 5 will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God. Do ye
 think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth
 6 in us lusteth b to envy? But he giveth more grace. Where-
 fore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto
 7 the humble. Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the
 8 devil, and he will flee from you. Draw nigh to God, and he
 will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and
 9 purify *your* hearts, *ye* double minded. Be afflicted, and
 mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning,
 10 and *your* joy to heaviness. Humble yourselves in the sight
 of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh
 evil of *his* brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of
 the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law,
 12 thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge. There is one
 lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou
 that judgest another?

13 GO to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go
 into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell,
 14 and get gain: whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the
 morrow. For what *is* your life? c It is even a vapour, that
 15 appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. For that
 ye *ought* to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this,
 16 or that. But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: all such re-
 17 joicing is evil. Therefore to him that knoweth to do good,
 and doeth *it* not, to him it is sin.

5 GO to now, *ye* rich men, weep and howl for your miseries
 2 that shall come upon *you*. Your riches are corrupted, and
 3 your garments are motheaten. Your gold and silver is can-
 kered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you,
 and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped trea-
 4 sure together for the last days. Behold, the hire of the la-
 bourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you
 kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have
 5 reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth. Ye
 have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye
 6 have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter. Ye
 have condemned *and* killed the just; *and* he doth not re-
 sist you.

7 d Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the
 Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit
 of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive
 8 the early and latter rain. Be ye also patient; stablish your
 9 hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh. e Grudge

x Or, *brawl*ings. y Or, *pleasures*. z Or, *envy*. a Or, *pleasures*. b Or,
enviously. c Or, *For it is*. d Or, *Be long patient, or, Suffer with long patience*.
 e Or, *Groan, or, grieve not*.

not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned : behold, the judge standeth before the door. Take, my brethren, 10 the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience. Behold, 11 we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord ; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by 12 heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath : but let your yea be yea ; and *your* nay, nay ; lest ye fall into condemnation.

Is any among you afflicted ? let him pray. Is any merry ? 13 let him sing psalms. Is any sick among you ? let him call 14 for the elders of the church ; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord : and the 15 prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up ; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him. Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray 16 one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. Elias was a man 17 subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain : and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months. And he prayed again, and 18 the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him ; let him know, that he which converteth the sinner 19 from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

The First Epistle general of PETER.

PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, elect according to the foreknowledge of God the 2 Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ : Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

BLESSED be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus 3 Christ, which according to his ^g abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible, and unde- 4 filed, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven ^h for you, who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. Wherein ye greatly 6 rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations : that the trial of your 7 faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ : whom 8 having not seen, ye love ; in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory : receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation 9 of *your* souls.

^f Or, in prayer.

^g Gr. much.

^h Or, for us.

- 10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come*
 11 unto you : searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should
 12 follow. Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven ; which things the angels desire to look into.
- 13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope ⁱ to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ ; as obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your
 15 ignorance : but as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye
 16 holy in all manner of conversation ; because it is written, Be ye holy ; for I am holy.
- 17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of
 18 your sojourning *here* in fear : forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your
 19 fathers ; but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb
 20 without blemish and without spot : who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest
 21 in these last times for you, who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory ; that your faith and hope might be in God.
- 22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see*
 23 *that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently : being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by
 24 the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. ^k For all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth
 25 away : but the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.
- 2 Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, as newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby : if so be ye have tasted that the Lord *is* gracious.
- 4 To whom coming, *as unto* a living stone, disallowed indeed
 5 of men, but chosen of God, *and* precious, ye also, as lively stones, ^l are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.
- 6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious : and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. Unto you therefore which believe *he is* ^m precious : but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is
 8 made the head of the corner, and a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being
 9 disobedient : whereunto also they were appointed. But ye *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation,

ⁱ Gr. perfectly.
^l Or, be ye built.

^k Or, For that.
^m Or, an honour.

a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the °praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light: which in time past *were* not a people, but *are* 10 now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

DEARLY beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, 12 ^p whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by *your* good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's 13 sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme; or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well. For so 15 is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: as free, and not ^q using *your* 16 liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God. ^r Honour all *men*. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. 17 Honour the king.

Servants, *be* subject to *your* masters with all fear; not only 18 to the good and gentle, but also to the froward. For this *is* 19 ^s thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully. For what glory *is it*, if, when ye 20 be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye take it patiently, this *is* ^t acceptable with God. For even hereunto were ye called: 21 because Christ also suffered ^u for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: who did no sin, neither was 22 guile found in his mouth: who, when he was reviled, reviled 23 not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but ^x committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously: who his own 24 self bare our sins in his own body ^y on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed. For ye were as sheep going astray; but are 25 now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

Likewise, ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands; 3 that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives; while they 2 behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear. Whose 3 adorning let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel; but *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not 4 corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. For after this 5 manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands: even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: 6 whose ^z daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement. Likewise, ye husbands, dwell 7 with *them* according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

n Or, a purchased people.

o Or, virtues.

p Or, wherein.

q Gr. having.

r Or, Esteem.

s Or, thank.

t Or, thank.

u Some read, for you.

x Or, committed his cause.

y Or, to.

z Gr. children.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of
 9 another, ^alove as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous: not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should
 10 inherit a blessing. For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that
 11 they speak no guile: let him eschew evil, and do good; let
 12 him seek peace, and ensue it. For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their prayers:
 13 but the face of the Lord *is* ^bagainst them that do evil. And who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 BUT and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy *are*
 15 *ye*: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled; but sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of
 16 the hope that is in you with meekness and ^cfear: having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good
 17 conversation in Christ. For *it is* better, if the will of God
 18 be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing. For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in
 20 prison; which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved
 21 by water. The like figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the re-
 22 surrection of Jesus Christ: who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

4 Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath
 2 suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin; that he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the lusts of men,
 3 but to the will of God. For the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings,
 4 banquetings, and abominable idolatries: wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* to the same excess of
 5 riot, speaking evil of *you*: who shall give account to him that
 6 is ready to judge the quick and the dead. For for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober,
 8 and watch unto prayer. And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity ^dshall cover the multitude of sins. Use hospitality one to another without grudging. As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold
 11 grace of God. If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles

a Or, loving to the brethren.

b Gr. upon.

c Or, reverence.

d Or, will.

of God ; if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth : that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which ¹² is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you : but rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings ; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy. If ye be reproached for the ¹³ name of Christ, happy *are ye* ; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you : on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified. But let none of you suffer as a ¹⁴ murderer, or *as* a thief, or *as* an evildoer, or as a busybody in other men's matters. Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian, ¹⁵ let him not be ashamed ; but let him glorify God on this behalf. For the time *is come* that judgment must begin at the ¹⁶ house of God : and if *it first begin* at us, what shall the end ¹⁷ be of them that obey not the gospel of God ? And if the righ- ¹⁸ teous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear ? Wherefore let them that suffer according to the ¹⁹ will of God commit the keeping of their souls *to him* in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

THE elders which are among you I exhort, who am also ⁵ an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed : feed the flock of ² God ^e which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly ; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind ; neither as ^f being lords over God's heritage, but ³ being ensamples to the flock. And when the chief Shepherd ⁴ shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. ⁵ Yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility : for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty ⁶ hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time : casting all ⁷ your care upon him ; for he careth for you. Be sober, be vi- ⁸ gilant ; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour : whom resist ⁹ stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eter- ¹⁰ nal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle *you*. To him ¹¹ be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

By Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I ¹² have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand. The *church that is* at ¹³ Babylon, elected together with *you*, saluteth you ; and *so doth* Marcus my son. Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. ¹⁴ Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

^e Or, as much as in you is.

^f Or, overruling.

The Second Epistle general of PETER.

- 1 ⁵ SIMON Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness ^h of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: 2 grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,
- 3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, through the knowledge 4 of him that hath called us ⁱ to glory and virtue: whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.
- 5 And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; 6 and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness 7 charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye shall* neither be ^k barren nor unfruitful in 8 the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath 9 gotten that he was purged from his old sins. Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election 10 sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall: for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.
- 11 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know *them*, and be 12 established in the present truth. Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting *you* in 13 remembrance; knowing that shortly I must put off *this* my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.
- 14 Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.
- 15 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord 16 Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty. For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is 17 my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him 18 in the holy mount. We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a 19 light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts: knowing this first, that no 20 prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.
- 21 For the prophecy came not ^l in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake *as they were* moved by the Holy Ghost.
- 2 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought

g Or, *Symeon*.
k Gr. *idle*.

h Gr. *of our God and Saviour*.
l Or, *at any time*.

i Or, *by*.

them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. And 2 many shall follow their ^m pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of. And through 3 covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not. For if God spared not 4 the angels that sinned, but cast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment; and spared not the old world, but saved Noah the 5 eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly; and turning the cities 6 of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned *them* with an overthrow, making *them* an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly; and delivered just Lot, vexed with the 7 filthy conversation of the wicked: (for that righteous man 8 dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds;) the 9 Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of 10 uncleanness, and despise ⁿ government. Presumptuous *are they*, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities. Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring 11 not railing accusation ^o against them before the Lord. But 12 these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption; and shall receive the 13 reward of unrighteousness, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you; having eyes full of ^p adultery, and that cannot cease 14 from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children: which have 15 forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son of Bosor*, who loved the wages of unrighteousness; but was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb 16 ass speaking with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet. These are wells without water, clouds that are carried 17 with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever. For when they speak great swelling *words* of vanity, 18 they allure through the lusts of the flesh, *through much* wantonness, those that were ^q clean escaped from them who live in error. While they promise them liberty, they themselves 19 are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage. For if after they 20 have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. For it had been better for them 21 not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them. But it is happened unto them according 22

^m Or, *lascivious ways*, as some copies read.

^o Some read, *against themselves*.

^q Or, *for a little*, or, *a while*, as some read.

ⁿ Or, *dominion*.

^p Gr. *an adulteress*.

to the true proverb, The dog *is* turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

3 This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance: that ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour: knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, and saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation. For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth ^rstanding out of the water and in the water: whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: but the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

11 Seeing then *that* all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of *persons* ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godliness, looking for and ^shasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless. And account *that* the longsuffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; as also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as *they do* also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness. But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.

^r Gr. *consisting*.

^s Or, *hasting the coming*.

The First Epistle general of JOHN.

THAT which was from the beginning, which we have heard, 1
which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon,
and our hands have handled, of the Word of life; (for the 2
life was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and bear witness,
and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Fa-
ther, and was manifested unto us;) that which we have seen 3
and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellow-
ship with us: and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father,
and with his Son Jesus Christ. And these things write we 4
unto you, that your joy may be full.

This then is the message which we have heard of him, and 5
declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no dark-
ness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and 6
walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: but if we 7
walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship
one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son
cleanseth us from all sin.

If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the 8
truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and 9
just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unright-
eousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him 10
a liar, and his word is not in us. My little children, these 2
things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man
sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the
righteous: and he is the propitiation for our sins: and not 2
for our's only, but also for *the sins* of the whole world.

And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his 3
commandments. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth 4
not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.
But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God 5
perfected: hereby know we that we are in him. He that saith 6
he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he
walked. Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, 7
but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning.
The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from
the beginning. Again, a new commandment I write unto 8
you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the
darkness is past, and the true light now shineth. He that 9
saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness
even until now. He that loveth his brother abideth in the 10
light, and there is none ^toccasion of stumbling in him. But 11
he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in
darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that
darkness hath blinded his eyes.

I write unto you, little children, because your sins are for- 12
given you for his name's sake. I write unto you, fathers, 13
because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I
write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the
wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye
have known the Father. I have written unto you, fathers, 14
because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I
have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong,

and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is
16 not in him. For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the
17 Father, but is of the world. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists;
19 whereby we know that it is the last time. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest that they were not all
20 of us. But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye
21 know all things. I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie
22 is of the truth. Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and
23 the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: [*but*] *he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Fa-*
24 *ther also.* Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in
25 the Son, and in the Father. And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life. These *things* have I
26 written unto you concerning them that seduce you. But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and
27 even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ^uhim. And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

28 If ye know that he is righteous, ^xye know that every one
29 **3** that doeth righteousness is born of him. Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us
2 not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him;
3 for we shall see him as he is. And every man that hath this
4 hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure. Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the
5 transgression of the law. And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin. Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath
6 not seen him, neither known him. Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous,
7 even as he is righteous. He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. Whosoever is born of God doth
8 not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he can-

not sin, because he is born of God. In this the children of 10
God are manifest, and the children of the devil :

Whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither 11
he that loveth not his brother. For this is the ^y message that 11
ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one an-
other. Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew 12
his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own
works were evil, and his brother's righteous. Marvel not, 13
my brethren, if the world hate you. We know that we have 14
passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren.
He that loveth not *his* brother abideth in death. Whosoever 15
hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no mur-
derer hath eternal life abiding in him. Hereby perceive we 16
the love of *God*, because he laid down his life for us: and we
ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren. But whoso 17
hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and
shutteth up his bowels of *compassion* from him, how dwell-
eth the love of God in him? My little children, let us not 18
love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.
And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall ^z as- 19
sure our hearts before him. For if our heart condemn us, 20
God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things. Be- 21
loved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence
toward God. And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, 22
because we keep his commandments, and do those things
that are pleasing in his sight. And this is his command- 23
ment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus
Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.
And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and 24
he in him.

And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit
which he hath given us. Beloved, believe not every spirit, 4
but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many
false prophets are gone out into the world. Hereby know ye 2
the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus
Christ is come in the flesh is of God: and every spirit that 3
confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not
of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof ye have
heard that it should come; and even now already is it in
the world.

Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: 4
because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the
world. They are of the world: therefore speak they of the 5
world, and the world heareth them. We are of God: he 6
that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth
not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit
of error.

Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and 7
every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God. He 8
that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love. In this 9
was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God
sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live
through him. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but 10
that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for
our sins. Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love 11

12 one another. No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, be-
14 cause he hath given us of his Spirit. And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of
15 the world. Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in
17 God, and God in him. Herein is ^aour love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because
18 as he is, so are we in this world. There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment.
19 He that feareth is not made perfect in love. We love him,
20 because he first loved us. If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he
21 hath not seen? And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

5 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him
2 also that is begotten of him. By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his com-
3 mandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.
4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.
5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the
7 Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth. For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the
8 Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the
9 water, and the blood: and these three agree in one. If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.
10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.
11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life,
12 and this life is in his Son. He that hath the Son hath life;
13 *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life,
14 and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God. And this is the confidence that we have ^bin him, that, if we ask
15 any thing according to his will, he heareth us: and if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not

say that he shall pray for it. All unrighteousness is sin: 17
and there is a sin not unto death.

We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but is
he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked
one toucheth him not. *And* we know that we are of God, 19
and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given 20
us an understanding, that we may know him that is true,
and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ.
This is the true God, and eternal life.

Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

21

The Second Epistle of JOHN.

THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I 1
love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have
known the truth; for the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, 2
and shall be with us for ever. Grace ^c be with you, mercy, 3
and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus
Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in 4
truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.
And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new 5
commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the be-
ginning, that we love one another. And this is love, that we 6
walk after his commandments. This is the commandment,
That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk
in it. For many deceivers are entered into the world, who 7
confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a
deceiver and an antichrist. Look to yourselves, that we lose 8
not those things which we have ^d wrought, but that we receive
a full reward. Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in 9
the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the
doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. If 10
there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive
him not into *your* house, neither bid him God speed: for he 11
that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* 12
with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak
^e face to face, that ^four joy may be full. The children of 13
thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

The Third Epistle of JOHN.

THE elder unto the wellbeloved Gaius, whom I love ^g in 1
the truth.

Beloved, I ^h wish above all things that thou mayest prosper 2
and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth. For I rejoiced 3
greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that
is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth. I have no greater 4

^c Gr. *shall be*.
ye receive, &c.

^d Or, *gained*: Some copies read, *which ye have gained, but that*
ye receive, &c. ^e Gr. *mouth to mouth*.

^f Or, *your*.

^g Or, *truly*.

^h Or, *pray*.

- 5 joy than to hear that my children walk in truth. Beloved,
 6 thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren,
 7 and to strangers; which have borne witness of thy charity be-
 8 fore the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey
 9 ⁱafter a godly sort, thou shalt do well: because that for his
 10 name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.
 11 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fel-
 12 lowhelpers to the truth.
- 13 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to
 14 have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not. Where-
 15 fore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth,
 16 prating against us with malicious words: and not content
 17 therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and
 18 forbiddeth them that would, and casteth *them* out of the
 19 church. Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that
 20 which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that
 21 doeth evil hath not seen God. Demetrius hath good report
 22 of all *men*, and of the truth itself: yea, and we *also* bear
 23 record; and ye know that our record is true.
- 24 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and
 25 pen write unto thee: but I trust I shall shortly see thee, and
 26 we shall speak ^kface to face. Peace *be* to thee. *Our* friends
 27 salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

The general Epistle of JUDE.

- 1 **JUDE**, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James,
 2 to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved
 3 in Jesus Christ, *and* called: Mercy unto you, and peace,
 4 and love, be multiplied.
- 5 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the
 6 common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you,
 7 and exhort *you* that ye should earnestly contend for the faith
 8 which was once delivered unto the saints. For there are cer-
 9 tain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained
 10 to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our
 11 God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and
 12 our Lord Jesus Christ. I will therefore put you in remem-
 13 brance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having
 14 saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed
 15 them that believed not. And the angels which kept not their
 16 ^lfirst estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved
 17 in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of
 18 the great day. Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities
 19 about them in like manner, giving themselves over to forni-
 20 cation, and going after ^mstrange flesh, are set forth for an
 21 example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.
- 22 Likewise also these *filthy* dreamers defile the flesh, despise
 23 dominion, and speak evil of dignities. Yet Michael the arch-
 24 angel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the
 25 body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accu-
 26 sation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee. But these speak
 27 evil of those things which they know not: but what they

ⁱ Gr. *worthy of God.*^k Gr. *mouth to mouth.*^l Or, *principality.*^m Gr. *other.*

know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves. Woe unto them ! for they have gone in the way 11 of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core. These are 12 spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear : clouds *they are* without water, carried about of winds ; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots ; raging 13 waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame ; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever. And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, 14 saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints, to execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that 15 are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him. These are 16 murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts ; and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage. But, beloved, 17 remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ ; how that they told you there 18 should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts. These be they who separate them- 19 selves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy 20 faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, keep yourselves in the love 21 of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. And of some have compassion, making a differ- 22 ence : and others save with fear, pulling *them* out of the fire ; 23 hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to 24 present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, to the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and 25 majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

The REVELATION of S. JOHN the Divine.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, 1 to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass ; and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John : who bare record of the word of God, and of the 2 testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw. Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of 3 this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein : for the time *is* at hand.

JOHN to the seven churches which are in Asia : Grace *be* 4 unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come ; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne ; and from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful 5 witness, *and* the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, and hath made us kings 6 and priests unto God and his Father ; to him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. Behold, he cometh with 7

clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea. And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; and in the midst of the seven candlesticks *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. His head and *his* hairs *were* white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire; and his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters. And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance *was* as the sun shineth in his strength. And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last: *I am* he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death. Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter; the mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

2 Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks; I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: and hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted. Nevertheless I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive; I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but

thou art rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan. Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, 10 the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. He 11 that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These 12 things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges; I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satan's seat *is*: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not 13 denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth. But I have a few things against thee, because thou 14 hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolai- 15 tanes, which thing I hate. Repent; or else I will come unto 16 thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit 17 saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*.

And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These 18 things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brass; I know thy 19 works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last *to be* more than the first. Not- 20 withstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. And I gave 21 her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit 22 adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. And I will kill her children with death; and 23 all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works. But unto you I say, and unto the 24 rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden. But that which ye have 25 *already* hold fast till I come. And he that overcometh, and 26 keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron; 27 as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. And I will give him the 28 morning star. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the 29 Spirit saith unto the churches.

And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These 3 things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that

2 thou livest, and art dead. Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not
3 found thy works perfect before God. Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon
4 thee. Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy. He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my
6 Father, and before his angels. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth; I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the
11 earth. Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown. Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and
13 *I will write upon him* my new name. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church ⁿ of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or
16 hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and
18 miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes
19 with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup
21 with him, and he with me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

AFTER this I looked, and, behold, a door *was* opened in 4
 heaven: and the first voice which I heard *was* as it were of a
 trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and
 I will shew thee things which must be hereafter. And im- 2
 mediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set
 in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne. And he that sat was to 3
 look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and *there was*
 a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an eme-
 rald. And round about the throne *were* four and twenty 4
 seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sit-
 ting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads
 crowns of gold. And out of the throne proceeded lightnings 5
 and thunderings and voices: and *there were* seven lamps of
 fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of
 God. And before the throne *there was* a sea of glass like 6
 unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about
 the throne, *were* four beasts full of eyes before and behind.
 And the first beast *was* like a lion, and the second beast like 7
 a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth
 beast *was* like a flying eagle. And the four beasts had each 8
 of them six wings about *him*; and *they were* full of eyes
 within: and ^o they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy,
 holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.
 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to 9
 him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever, the 10
 four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the
 throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and
 cast their crowns before the throne, saying, Thou art worthy, 11
 O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou
 hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and
 were created.

And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne 5
 a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven
 seals. And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud 2
 voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals
 thereof? And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under 3
 the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.
 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open 4
 and to read the book, neither to look thereon. And one of the 5
 elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe
 of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the
 book, and to loose the seven seals thereof. And I beheld, 6
 and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and
 in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain,
 having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits
 of God sent forth into all the earth. And he came and took 7
 the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the
 throne. And when he had taken the book, the four beasts 8
 and four *and* twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, hav-
 ing every one of them harps, and golden vials full of ^podours,
 which are the prayers of saints. And they sung a new song, 9
 saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the
 seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to
 God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and peo-
 ple, and nation; and hast made us unto our God kings and 10

11 priests : and we shall reign on the earth. And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders : and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands ;
 12 saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and
 13 honour, and glory, and blessing. And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be* unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever
 14 and ever. And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

6 And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts
 2 saying, Come and see. And I saw, and behold a white horse : and he that sat on him had a bow ; and a crown was given unto him : and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the se-
 4 cond beast say, Come and see. And there went out another horse *that was* red : and *power* was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another : and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse ; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny ; and *see* thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice
 8 of the fourth beast say, Come and see. And I looked, and behold a pale horse : and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given ⁹ unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God,
 10 and for the testimony which they held : and they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on
 11 the earth ? And white robes were given unto every one of them ; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake ; and the sun became black as
 13 sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood ; and the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her ^r untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.
 14 And the heaven departed as a scrawl when it is rolled together ; and every mountain and island were moved out of their
 15 places. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and

q Or, to him.

r Or, green figs.

the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; and said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: for the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree. And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads. And I heard the number of them which were sealed: *and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.* Of the tribe of Juda *were sealed twelve thousand.* Of the tribe of Reuben *were sealed twelve thousand.* Of the tribe of Gad *were sealed twelve thousand.* Of the tribe of Aser *were sealed twelve thousand.* Of the tribe of Nephtalim *were sealed twelve thousand.* Of the tribe of Manasses *were sealed twelve thousand.* Of the tribe of Simeon *were sealed twelve thousand.* Of the tribe of Levi *were sealed twelve thousand.* Of the tribe of Issachar *were sealed twelve thousand.*

Of the tribe of Zabulon *were sealed twelve thousand.* Of the tribe of Joseph *were sealed twelve thousand.* Of the tribe of Benjamin *were sealed twelve thousand.* After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; and cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be unto our God for ever and ever.* Amen. And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour. And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets. And another angel came and stood at the

altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should ^s offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense, *which came* with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it ^t into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound. The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; and the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; and the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

9 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads. And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment *was* as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. And the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces *were* as the faces of men. And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions. And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings *was* as the sound of chariots of many

^s Or, add it to the prayers.

^t Or, upon.

horses running to battle. And they had tails like unto scor- 10
pions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power
was to hurt men five months. And they had a king over 11
them, *which is* the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name
in the Hebrew tongue *is* Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue
hath *his* name ^uApollyon. One woe is past; and, behold, 12
there come two woes more hereafter.

And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the 13
four horns of the golden altar which is before God, saying to 14
the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels
which are bound in the great river Euphrates. And the four 15
angels were loosed, which were prepared ^xfor an hour, and a
day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of
men. And the number of the army of the horsemen *were* two 16
hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.
And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on 17
them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brim-
stone: and the heads of the horses *were* as the heads of lions;
and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.
By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, 18
and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of
their mouths. For their power is in their mouth, and in their 19
tails: for their tails *were* like unto serpents, and had heads,
and with them they do hurt. And the rest of the men which 20
were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works
of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols
of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which
neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: neither repented they of 21
their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication,
nor of their thefts.

And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, 10
clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and
his face *was* as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:
and he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his 2
right foot upon the sea, and *his* left *foot* on the earth, and 3
cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roareth: and when he
had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices. And when the 4
seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write:
and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up
those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them
not. And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and 5
upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven, and swore by 6
him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and
the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that
therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein,
that there should be time no longer: but in the days of the 7
voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the
mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his
servants the prophets.

AND the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me 8
again, and said, Go *and* take the little book which is open in
the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon
the earth. And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, 9
Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take *it*, and
eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be

^u That is to say, a destroyer.

^x Or, *at*.

- 10 in thy mouth sweet as honey. And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was
- 11 bitter. And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.
- 11 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.
- 2 But the court which is without the temple ^y leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty *and* two months.
- 3 And ^z I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days,
- 4 clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees, and the
- 5 two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them,
- 6 he must in this manner be killed. These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite
- 7 the earth with all plagues, as often as they will. And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them,
- 8 and shall overcome them, and kill them. And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and
- 9 shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.
- 10 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great
- 11 fear fell upon them which saw them. And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies
- 12 beheld them. And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain ^a of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.
- 13 THE second woe is past; *and*, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.
- 14 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall
- 15 reign for ever and ever. And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and
- 16 worshipped God, saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.
- 17 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldst give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to

^y Gr. cast out.^z Or, I will give unto my two witnesses that they may prophesy.^a Gr. names of men.

the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which ^b destroy the earth. And 19 the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

AND there appeared a great ^c wonder in heaven; a woman 12 clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: and she being with child 2 cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered. And 3 there appeared another ^d wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. And his tail drew the third part 4 of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. And 5 she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne. And the woman fled into the wilderness, 6 where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days.

And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels 7 fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not; neither was their place found any 8 more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that 9 old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in 10 heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. And they overcame him by the blood 11 of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. Therefore rejoice, *ye* 12 heavens, and *ye* that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. And when the dragon saw that he was cast 13 unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child*. And to the woman were given two wings of 14 a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. And the serpent cast out 15 of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. And the earth help- 16 ed the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to 17 make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ. And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up 18 out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the ^e name of blasphemy. And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, 2 and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the

^b Or, corrupt.^c Or, sign.^d Or, sign.^e Or, names.

mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and
 3 his seat, and great authority. And I saw one of his heads as
 it were ^fwounded to death; and his deadly wound was heal-
 4 ed: and all the world wondered after the beast. And they
 worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast:
 and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who *is* like unto the
 5 beast? who is able to make war with him? And there was
 given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blaspheme-
 mies; and power was given unto him ^gto continue forty *and*
 6 two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against
 God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them
 7 that dwell in heaven. And it was given unto him to make
 war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was
 8 given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. And
 all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names
 are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the
 9 foundation of the world. If any man have an ear, let him
 10 hear. He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity:
 he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword.
 Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth;
 and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.
 12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him,
 and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to wor-
 13 ship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And
 he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down
 14 from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, and deceiveth
 them that dwell on the earth by *the means of* those miracles
 which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying
 to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an
 image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did
 15 live. And he had power to give ^hlife unto the image of the
 beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and
 cause that as many as would not worship the image of the
 16 beast should be killed. And he caused all, both small and
 great, rich and poor, free and bond, ⁱto receive a mark in
 17 their right hand, or in their foreheads: and that no man
 might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of
 18 the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let
 him that hath understanding count the number of the beast:
 for it is the number of a man; and his number *is* Six hun-
 dred threescore *and* six.

14 And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion,
 and with him an hundred forty *and* four thousand, having
 2 his Father's name written in their foreheads. And I heard a
 voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the
 voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers
 3 harping with their harps: and they sung as it were a new
 song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the
 elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred
and forty *and* four thousand, which were redeemed from the
 4 earth. These are they which were not defiled with women;
 for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb
 whithersoever he goeth. These ^kwere redeemed from among

^f Gr. slain.ⁱ Gr. to give them.^g Or, to make war.^k Gr. were bought.^h Gr. breath.

men, *being* the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. And ⁵ in their mouth was found no guile : for they are without fault before the throne of God.

And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory ⁷ to him ; for the hour of his judgment is come : and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, ⁸ is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud ⁹ voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *his* mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall ¹⁰ drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation ; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb : and the smoke ¹¹ of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever : and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

Here is the patience of the saints : here *are* they that keep ¹² the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

AND I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, ¹³ Blessed *are* the dead which die in the Lord ¹ from henceforth : Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours ; and their works do follow them.

And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the ¹⁴ cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. And another ¹⁵ angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap : for the time is come for thee to reap ; for the harvest of the earth is ^m ripe. And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on ¹⁶ the earth ; and the earth was reaped.

And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And another angel came ¹⁷ out from the altar, which had power over fire ; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth ; for her grapes are fully ripe. And the angel thrust in ¹⁹ his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast *it* into the great winepress of the wrath of God. And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood ²⁰ came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs.

And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, ¹⁵ seven angels having the seven last plagues ; for in them is filled up the wrath of God. And I saw as it were a sea of ² glass mingled with fire : and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, *and* over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God. And they sing the song of Moses ³

¹ Or, from henceforth saith the Spirit, Yea.

^m Or, dried.

the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God Almighty; just
 4 and true *are* thy ways, thou King of ⁿ saints. Who shall not
 fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou* only *art*
 holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for
 5 thy judgments are made manifest. And after that I looked,
 and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony
 6 in heaven was opened: and the seven angels came out of the
 temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white
 linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.
 7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven
 golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and
 8 ever. And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory
 of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter
 into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels
 were fulfilled.

16 And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the
 seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the
 wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth;
 and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men
 which had the mark of the beast, and *upon* them which wor-
 shipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea;
 and it became as the blood of a dead *man*: and every living
 soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and
 5 fountains of waters; and they became blood. And I heard
 the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord,
 which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged
 6 thus. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets,
 and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are wor-
 7 thy. And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord
 God Almighty, true and righteous *are* thy judgments.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun;
 9 and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. And
 men were ^o scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the
 name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and
 they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of
 the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they
 11 gnawed their tongues for pain, and blasphemed the God of
 heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented
 not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great
 river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that
 13 the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. And I
 saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth
 of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of
 14 the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of
 devils, working miracles, *which* go forth unto the kings of
 the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle
 15 of that great day of God Almighty. Behold, I come as a
 thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments,
 16 lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. And he ga-

thered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done. And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, *and* so great. And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every* stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters: with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and ^pdecked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: and upon her forehead *was* a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ^qHARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns. The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

And here *is* the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space. And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast. These shall

make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they
 15 that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful. And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and
 16 tongues. And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.
 17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

18 And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and
 2 a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the
 3 abundance of her delicacies. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.
 4 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the
 5 cup which she hath filled fill to her double. How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen,
 6 and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong
 7 is the Lord God who judgeth her. And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they
 8 shall see the smoke of her burning, standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment
 9 come. And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:
 10 the merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all ^sthyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass,
 11 and iron, and marble, and cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots,
 12 and ^tslaves, and souls of men. And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find
 13 them no more at all. The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her
 14 torment, weeping and wailing, and saying, Alas, alas that

great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls ! For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every 17 shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, and cried when they saw 18 the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city* is like unto this great city ! And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, 19 weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness ! for in one hour is she made desolate. Rejoice 20 over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets ; for God hath avenged you on her. And a mighty angel took 21 up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all. And the 22 voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee ; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee ; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee ; and the light of a candle shall shine no more at all 23 in thee ; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee : for thy merchants were the great men of the earth ; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived. And in her was found the blood of prophets, 24 and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia ; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God : for true and 2 righteous *are* his judgments : for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. And 3 again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever. And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts 4 fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen ; Alleluia. And a voice came out of the throne, 5 saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great. 19

And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and 6 as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia : for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour 7 to him : for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she 8 should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and ^u white : for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. And he saith unto me, 9 Write, Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God. And I fell at his feet to worship him. 10 And he said unto me, See *thou do it* not : I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus : worship God : for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse ; and 11 he that sat upon him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. His eyes *were* 12

- as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.
- 13 And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his
14 name is called The Word of God. And the armies *which*
were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in
15 fine linen, white and clean. And out of his mouth goeth a
sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he
shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-
16 press of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And he
hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING
17 OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. And I saw an
angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice,
saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come
and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great
18 God; that ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of
captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses,
and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men*, both
19 free and bond, both small and great. And I saw the beast,
and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together
to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against
20 his army. And the beast was taken, and with him the false
prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he
deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and
them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive
21 into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. And the rem-
nant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the
horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: and all
the fowls were filled with their flesh.
- 20 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the
2 key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And
he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the
3 Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, and cast
him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal
upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till
the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he
must be loosed a little season.
- 4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment
was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that were
beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God,
and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image,
neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their
hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand
5 years. But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thou-
6 sand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection. Bless-
ed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection:
on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be
priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a
thousand years.
- 7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be
8 loosed out of his prison, and shall go out to deceive the na-
tions which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Ma-
gog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom
9 *is* as the sand of the sea. And they went up on the breadth
of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and
the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of hea-
10 ven, and devoured them. And the devil that deceived them

was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from 11 whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small 12 and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave 13 up the dead which were in it; and death and ^xhell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast 14 into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whoso- 15 ever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first hea- 21 ven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, 2 coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of 3 heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God. And 4 God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all 5 things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. And he said unto me, It is done. I 6 am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. He that overcometh shall inherit ^yall things; and 7 I will be his God, and he shall be my son. But the fearful, 8 and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had 9 the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. And he carried me away in the spirit to a 10 great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, having 11 the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; and had 12 a wall great and high, *and* had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: on the east 13 three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. And the wall of the city 14 had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. And he that talked with me had a 15 golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and

^x Or, the grave.

^y Or, these things.

16 the wall thereof. And the city lieth foursquare, and the length
is as large as the breadth : and he measured the city with the
reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth
17 and the height of it are equal. And he measured the wall
thereof, an hundred *and* forty *and* four cubits, *according to*
18 the measure of a man, that is, of the angel. And the build-
ing of the wall of it was *of* jasper : and the city *was* pure
19 gold, like unto clear glass. And the foundations of the wall
of the city *were* garnished with all manner of precious stones.
The first foundation *was* jasper ; the second, sapphire ; the
20 third, a chalcedony ; the fourth, an emerald ; the fifth, sar-
donyx ; the sixth, sardius ; the seventh, chrysolite ; the eighth,
beryl ; the ninth, a topaz ; the tenth, a chrysoprasus ; the
21 eleventh, a jacinth ; the twelfth, an amethyst. And the
twelve gates *were* twelve pearls ; every several gate was of
one pearl : and the street of the city *was* pure gold, as it were
22 transparent glass. And I saw no temple therein : for the
23 Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. And
the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine
in it : for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is*
24 the light thereof. And the nations of them which are saved
shall walk in the light of it : and the kings of the earth do
25 bring their glory and honour into it. And the gates of it shall
not be shut at all by day : for there shall be no night there.
26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations
27 into it. And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing
that defileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or
maketh a lie : but they which are written in the Lamb's book
22 of life. And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear
as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the
2 Lamb. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side
of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve
manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month : and
3 the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations. And
there shall be no more curse : but the throne of God and of
the Lamb shall be in it ; and his servants shall serve him :
4 and they shall see his face ; and his name *shall be* in their
5 foreheads. And there shall be no night there ; and they need
no candle, neither light of the sun ; for the Lord God giveth
them light : and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true :
and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew
unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.
7 Behold, I come quickly : blessed *is* he that keepeth the say-
8 ings of the prophecy of this book. And I John saw these
things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen,
I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which
9 shewed me these things. Then saith he unto me, See *thou*
do it not : for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren
the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this
book : worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy
11 of this book : for the time is at hand. He that is unjust, let
him be unjust still : and he which is filthy, let him be filthy
still : and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still : and
12 he that is holy, let him be holy still. And, behold, I come

quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last. Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie. I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, *and* the bright and morning star. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part ² out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book.

He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly; Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

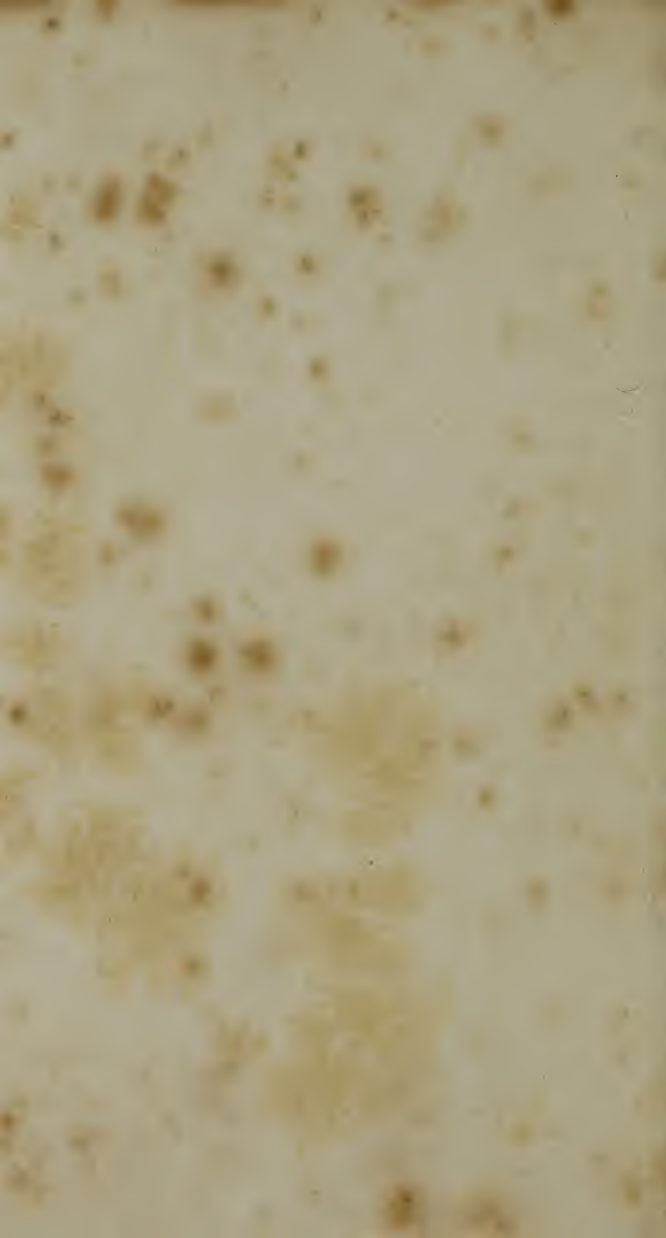
² Or, *from the tree of life.*

THE END.

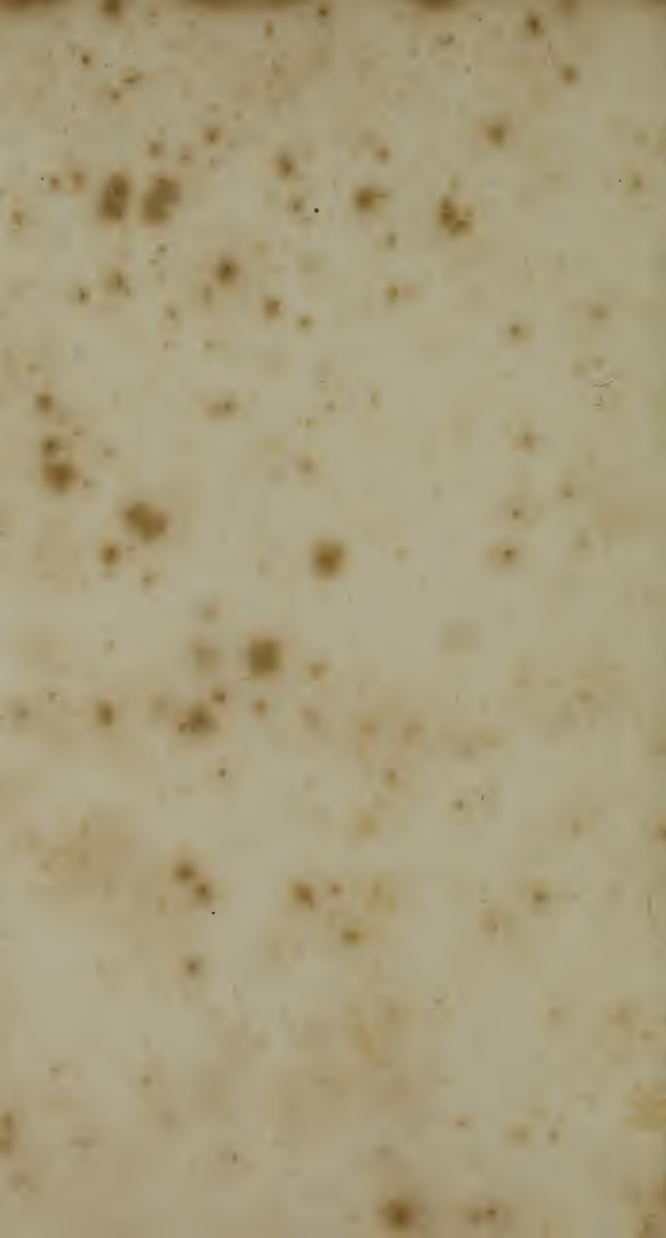
THE
 NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE BOOKS
 OF THE
 NEW TESTAMENT,
 WITH THE NUMBER OF THEIR CHAPTERS.

MATTHEW hath Chapters . 28	I. Timothy hath Chapters . . 6
Mark 16	II. Timothy 4
Luke 24	Titus 3
John 21	Philemon 1
The Acts 28	To the Hebrews 13
The Epistle to the Romans . 16	The Epistle of James . . . 5
I. Corinthians 16	I. Peter 5
II. Corinthians 13	II. Peter 3
Galatians 6	I. John 5
Ephesians 6	II. John 1
Philippians 4	III. John 1
Colossians 4	Jude 1
I. Thessalonians 5	Revelation 22
II. Thessalonians 3	











86-B17443



GETTY RESEARCH INSTITUTE



3 3125 01109 4253

